THE STANDARD EDITION
OF THE COMPLETE PSYCHOLOGICAL WORKS OF
SIGMUND FREUD
Translated from the German under the General Editorship of
JAMES STRACHEY
In Collaboration with
ANNA FREUD
Assisted by
ALIX STRACHEY and ALAN TYSON

VOLUME VII
(1901-1903)

A Case of Hysteria

LONDON
THE HOGARTH PRESS
AND THE INSTITUTE OF PSYCHO-ANALYSIS


Bruchstück einer Hysterie-Analyse.
Von
Prof. Dr. S. FREUD
in Wien

Vorwort
Wenn ich nach längerer Pause daran gehe, meine in den Jahren 1895 und 1896 aufgestellten Behauptungen über die Pathogenese hysterischer Symptome und die physiologische Vorgänge bei der Hysterie durch ausführliche Mitteilung einer Kranken- und Behandlungs geschichte zu ergänzen, so kann ich mir dieses Vorwurf nicht ersparen, welchen mein Rat meines Wissens rechtsfertigen, andererseits die Erwartungen, die es empfängen werden, auf ein biligeres Maß zurückführen soll.
Die Veröffentlichung meiner Krankengeschichten bleibt für mich eine schwer zu lösende Aufgabe, noch wenn ich mich an jene einsichtigen Erlebnisse halten und weiter nicht bekannter, die Schwierigkeiten sind zum Teil technischer Natur, zum anderen Teil geben sie aus dem Wesen der Verhältnisse selbst hervor. Wenn es richtig ist, dass die Verursachung der hysterischen Erkrankungen in den Intimitäten des psycho-sexuellen Lebens der Kranken gefunden wird, und dass die hysterischen Symptome der Ausdruck ihrer gehäuteten verdrängten Wünsche sind, so kann die Klärung eines Falles von Hysterie nicht anders, als diese Intimitäten aufzuschrecken und diese Geheimnisse verraten. Es ist gewiss, dass die Kranken sie gesprochen hätten, wenn ihnen die Möglichkeit einer wissenschaftlichen Verwertung ihrer

Monatsschrift für Psychiatrie und Neurologie. Bd. XVIII, Heft 4. 20
NOTES ON THE CREATION OF THE BI-LINGUAL TEXT:
Fragment of an Analysis of a Case of Hysteria/Bruchstück einer Hysterie-Analyse

Once again I have used the Standard Edition of Strachey for the English text and the Studienausgabe Edition for the German text of Freud.

The cover that I have designed for this bi-lingual version reflects the fact that this text was never published in German in the form of a book by itself, but was published first as an article in a journal.

There has been so much written about this particular case from so many different perspectives that it is a bit difficult keeping track of all of it and separating out what’s really important about this case. I have found that there are four very helpful commentaries on this case.

The first one is by C.E. Robins (1991), Dora’s dreams: In whose voice—Strachey’s, Freud’s, or Dora’s?; Contemporary Psychotherapy Review, 6, 44-79.

The second one is by Patrick J. Mahoney (1996), Freud’s Dora, Yale University Press, New Haven, 1996.

The third one is by Jacques Lacan, (1956), Seminar IV, Object Relations, W.W. Norton & Co., New York, 2004. (It is already translated but not yet published at the time of my writing these notes, but I pray that it will be released soon.

The fourth one is also by Jacques Lacan (1951), Intervention on Transference from the French Ecrits, but a translation by Jacqueline Rose appears in the book, Feminine Sexuality, W.W.Norton & Co., New York, 1982. This article for me is the guiding light to reading this text of Freud. Lacan outlines three developments, and three dialectical reversals of those developments. I cannot summarize this short eleven page article here, but urge the reader to consult it immediately!

I am somewhat bored by those critics of this case that accuse Freud of having a bourgeois turn of the century Viennese Jewish perspective. Who writing about this case can claim a superior perspective? Freud was extremely brave to publish an unfinished and unsuccessful case of his that he knew would probably be read, interpreted, and criticized for almost a century. And it will probably be criticized for even another century.

Re-reading this text in the bi-lingual version has brought me to ask a few questions myself about this case. If Dora was not in love with Herr K., as so many critics have suggested, then why did her cousin and other people say, as on page 37, “Du bist ja ganz vernarrt in den Mann”
Another question that has occurred to me, is the use of the word ‘Schmuck’ in this case in German. According to the Konkordanz it is used 20 times in Freud’s opus, 9 of which are in this case study. On page 91, in a footnote, Strachey has documented the use of the word in German as ‘jewelry’ or ‘finery’ or ‘adornment’. But in Yiddish, it is used vulgarly for the word ‘penis’. The fact that Freud might have known Yiddish, and that Dora was also Jewish raises several questions. To what extent did Viennese Jews, however assimilated, know or understand Yiddish? And did the word ‘schmuck’ mean ‘penis’ in Yiddish at that time and place? And if the answer to both questions are yes, does it have any relevance in this text?

Another observation that I have made about this text, is the number of medical terms in it. I will list some of them and give a dictionary definition (Webster’s Ninth New Collegiate Dictionary) and comment on it, where necessary. Please forgive the obsessiveness or tediousness of this exercise. The English term is followed by the German term in parentheses. When I mention the number of times a term is used, I am referring to the number of times it used in the German text.

Catarrh (Katarrh);[fr. Gk katarrhein to flow down fr. kata + rhein to flow] inflammation of a mucous membrane, especially one chronically affecting the human nose and air passages. It is mentioned 19 times in this text. It is a ‘switch word’ (Wechsel) as per pages 82 and 84.

Dyspnoea (Dyspnoe)[fr. Gk. Dyspnoia fr. Dyspnoos short of breath fr. Dys + pnein] to breathe; difficult or labored respiration. It is used 9 times in this text.

Fluor Albus, is used in the German text only,[ fr. L., flow, fr. fluore + albus, white] Freud uses this term 5 times and 5 times, just ‘fluor’, without the word albus. This is translated sometimes as ‘leucorrhea’ by Strachey, and as ‘catarrh’ at other times.

Gonorrhea (Gonorrhoe);[fr. LL, morbid loss of semen, fr. Gk. Gonorrhoia, fr. gonos, procreation, seed, sexual + rrhoia-rrhea, flow] a contagious inflammation of the genital mucous membrane caused by the gonococous called the clap. It is mentioned once in this text on page 75.

Leukorrhea (Leukorrhoe);[fr. Gk. leuko fr. leukos ,white + rrhea, flow] a whitish viscid discharge from the vagina resulting from an inflammation or congestion of the mucous membrane. Freud only uses this term once in his entire work, in 1891 in the case of Nina R. This word does not appear in the German text of this case at all. Freud uses the Latin term ‘fluor albus’ or ‘fluor’ sometimes and at other times uses the word ‘Katarrh’ throughout this text(19 times, including the plural) instead of the word ‘leukorrhea’. ‘Katarrh’ has resonances with the words ‘Katharsis’ or perhaps ‘Katharina’, and maybe even ‘Herr K.’ He uses the term ‘Genitalkatarrh’ just once, on page 83.
Luetic (Luetischer) [fr. L. plague akin to Gk. lyein to destroy. More at lose] Syphilis. It is mentioned once in this text.

Syphilis (Syphilis); [NL fr. Syphilus, hero of the poem Syphilis sive Morbus Gallicus, (Syphilis or the French disease) (1530) by Girolamo Fracastoro Ital. poet, physician and astronomer] a chronic contagious usu. venereal and often congenital disease caused by a spirochete (Treponema pallidum) and if left untreated characterized by a clinical course in three stages continued over many years. It is mentioned twice in this text.

Tabes (Tabes) [L. fr. Gk. Tekein, related to the English word ‘thaw’] wasting accompanying a chronic disease. Keeping tabs on ‘tabes’, it is used 3 times in this text.

Tabes dorsalis (Tabes dorsalis), [Tabes + dorsalis, LL. dorsalis fr. L. dorsum, back] A syphilitic disorder of the nervous system marked by wasting, pain, lack of coordination of voluntary movements and reflexes, and disorders of sensation, nutrition, and vision—also called locomotor ataxia. Freud does not use the term ‘tabes dorsalis’ in this particular case study, but we may assume that when he uses the word ‘tabes’ he means ‘tabes dorsalis’.

Tussis Nervosa (Tussis Nervosa) (Always in italics, to show its Latin origin, tussis, cough) In this dictionary, there is only the ‘tussive’ of or relating to, or involved in coughing. We therefore may assume that ‘tussis nervosa’ means nervous cough. It is mentioned 3 times in this text.

There are many more medical terms mentioned in the text, but I thought that the above-mentioned ones are the most problematic, at least for me. Incidentally, a lot of these terms have to do with the concept of flow, and the infinitive of the verb in German is fließen so there are hints of the name of Freud’s friend, Wilhelm Fließ lurking in this text, as Patrick J. Mahoney has astutely pointed out on page 133 of his book, Freud’s Dora.

I will now give a brief overview of syphilis. There are three stages of syphilis. In the late or tertiary stage, 15 to 20% are cases of neurosyphilis. There are 4 different forms of neurosyphilis: asymptomatic, meningo-vascular, tabes dorsalis, and general paresis.

ASYMPTOMATIC; The patient’s spinal fluid gives abnormal test results but there are no symptoms affecting the central nervous system.

MENINGOVASCULAR; is marked by changes in the blood vessels of the brain or inflammation of the meninges (the tissue layers covering the brain and spinal cord). The patient develops headaches, irritability, and visual problems. If the spinal cord is involved, the patient may experience weakness of the shoulder and upper arm muscles.

TABES DORSALIS; is a progressive degeneration of the spinal cord and nerve roots. Patients lose their sense of perception of body position and orientation in space.
(proprioception), resulting in difficulties walking and loss of muscle reflexes. They may also have shooting pains in the legs and periodic episodes of pain in the abdomen, throat, bladder, or rectum. Tabes dorsalis is sometimes called locomotor ataxia. This is the type of tertiary syphilis that Freud mentions in this text.

GENERAL PARESIS refers to the effects of neurosyphilis on the cortex of the brain. The patient has a slow but progressive loss of memory, decreased ability to concentrate, and less interest in self-care. Personality changes may include irresponsible behavior, depression, delusions of grandeur, or complete psychosis. General paresis is sometimes called dementia paralytica and is most common in patients over 40.

General Paresis is the disease that Freud’s contemporary, Julius von Wagner-Jauregg (1857-1940) won a Nobel Prize for the malarial treatment of, in 1927. Wagner-Jauregg’s clinic was the stronghold of psychiatry in Vienna. He was Krafft-Ebing’s successor, as well as a personal friend of Freud from their student days. They addressed each other with the intimate Du.

Returning to Freud’s text, Fragment of an Analysis of a Case of Hysteria, I have noticed that Freud uses the term, überstarke Gedankenzug, excessively intense trains of thought, on pages 54 and 55. In the Project (pages 347-348) they were described as ‘hysterischen überstarken Vorstellungen’ which are unintelligible, incapable of being resolved by the activity of thought, and incongruous. In the Interpretation of Dreams, they are described as ‘ungewollte Vorstellungen’, and now, in this case we are back to ‘überstarke’ but no longer as ‘Vorstellungen’, but as ‘Gedankenzug’.

The concept of switch words, Wechsel in this text, page 82, or Weiche, (Interpretation of Dreams, page 410) here is also named ‘Wortbrücken’, verbal bridges, in the Interpretation of Dreams, in at least one place, p. 341n. I have not been able to locate this concept in the Project, but can hardly help but think that it must exist there. One of Freud’s concepts of metonymy (or even of a Boolean operator?), the placing of an ‘a’, then of a ‘b’, implies ‘ab’, is mentioned here once again, on page 39. It was originally mentioned in the Interpretation of Dreams (pages 247, 314), and in the Project, (page 349) as B + A.

The fact that this particular case study involves the interpretation of dreams, words, and gestures; that is, giving meaning to them, and the fact that this case is also about, the development of the sexual drive and its destiny and its relation to perversions etc. has made me realize that perhaps this case is a synthesis of the thematic content of Interpretation of Dreams and the Three Essays on Sexuality. In this particular case, there are symptoms, dreams, slips of the tongue or forgetting, but I failed to find any fourth
formation of the unconscious, that is, jokes. I find myself asking, why is this? I am also wondering that if the four formations of the unconscious have the same structure, like a topological figure that can be stretched or de-formed while still retaining its properties of continuity, contiguity, and delimitation, then how is a neurosis related to a joke? Freud in his book on Jokes tries to answer this, but the question still remains open.

Just to put this case in a historical perspective, Dora, or Ida Bauer, was born on Wednesday, November 1, 1882, four and one half months after Freud’s engagement to Martha (June 17, 1882), and Freud was informed by Breuer of the case of Anna O., or Bertha Pappenheim, for the first time, on Saturday, November 18, 1882.

Last, and probably least, I am surprised that Phillip Glass has not written at least one opera on one of Freud’s cases. I can almost hear Herr K. by the lake singing, “Daß ich nichts an meiner eigenen Frau habe ist Ihnen bekannt” in Phillip Glass’s well-known style of repetitive arpeggios.

Seeing this well-known and often commented upon translation next to the original German text of Freud should renew interest in this text and restore its original freshness as well as surprise the reader who perhaps has never taken the trouble to read it before in the ‘original’.

Richard G. Klein
January 2004
New York City
CROSS REFERENCE FOR FRAGMENT OF AN ANALYSIS, USING GESAMMELTE WERKE/STUDIENAUSGABE/STANDARD EDITION

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1905e</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>161</td>
<td>83</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>168</td>
<td>91</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>169</td>
<td>92</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>170</td>
<td>93</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>171</td>
<td>94</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>172</td>
<td>95</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>173</td>
<td>96</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>174</td>
<td>97</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>175</td>
<td>98</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>176</td>
<td>99</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>177</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>178</td>
<td>101</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>180</td>
<td>102</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>181</td>
<td>103</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>182</td>
<td>104</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>183</td>
<td>105</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>184</td>
<td>106</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>185</td>
<td>107</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>186</td>
<td>108</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>187</td>
<td>109</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>188</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>189</td>
<td>111</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>190</td>
<td>112</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>191</td>
<td>113</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>192</td>
<td>114</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>193</td>
<td>115</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>194</td>
<td>116</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>195</td>
<td>117</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>196</td>
<td>118</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>197</td>
<td>119</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>198</td>
<td>120</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>199</td>
<td>121</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200</td>
<td>122</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>201</td>
<td>123</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>202</td>
<td>124</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>203</td>
<td>125</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>204</td>
<td>126</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
THE STANDARD EDITION
OF THE COMPLETE PSYCHOLOGICAL WORKS OF
SIGMUND FREUD
Translated from the German under the General Editorship of
JAMES STRACHEY
In Collaboration with
ANNA FREUD
Assisted by
ALIX STRACHEY and ALAN TYSON

VOLUME VII
(1901–1905)

A Case of Hysteria
Three Essays on Sexuality
and
Other Works

LONDON
THE HOGARTH PRESS
AND THE INSTITUTE OF PSYCHO-ANALYSIS

Sigmund Freud
Studienausgabe
Band VI
Hysterie und Angst

Fischer
Wissenschaft
Die Freud-Studienausgabe erschien ursprünglich (1969–1979) im Rahmen der S. Fischer-Reihe

CONDITIO HUMANA

ERGEBNISSE AUS DEN WISSENSCHAFTEN VOM MENSCHEN

(Herausgeber: Thure von Uexküll und Ilse Grubrich-Simitis;
Berater: Johannes Cremerius, Hans J. Eggers, Thomas Luckmann).

Der vorliegende Abdruck übernimmt unverändert den Text

der fünften, korrigierten Auflage von Band VI.
## CONTENTS

**VOLUME SEVEN**

### FRAGMENT OF AN ANALYSIS OF A CASE OF HYSTERIA (1905 [1901])

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Editor's Note</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prefatory Remarks</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I The Clinical Picture</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II The First Dream</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III The Second Dream</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV Postscript</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

### EDITOR'S NOTE

Prefatory Remarks

---

### INHALT

**Studienausgabe**

**BAND VI**

**Bruchstück einer Hysterie-Analyse** (1905 [1901])

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Editorische Vorbemerkung</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vorwort</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I. Der Krankheitszustand</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II. Der erste Traum</td>
<td>136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III. Der zweite Traum</td>
<td>162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV. Nachwort</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
FRAGMENT OF AN ANALYSIS OF A CASE OF HYSTERIA
(1905 [1901])
EDITOR'S NOTE

BRUCHSTÜCK EINER Hysterie-Analyse

(a) German Editions:
(1901 Jan. 24. Completion of first draft under title 'Traum und Hysterie' ['Dreams and Hysteria'].)
1924 G.S., 8, 3–126.
1932 Vier Krankengeschichten, 5–141.
1942 G. W., 5, 163–286.

(b) English Translation:
'Fragment of an Analysis of a Case of Hysteria'
1925 C.P., 3, 13–146. (Tr. Alix and James Strachey.)

The present translation is a corrected version of the one published in 1925.

Though this case history was not published until October and November, 1905, the greater part of it was written in January, 1901. The recovery of Freud's letters to Wilhelm Fliess (Freud, 1950a) has given us a quantity of contemporary evidence on the subject.

On October 14, 1900 (Letter 139), Freud tells Fliess that he has recently begun work with a new patient, 'an eighteen-year-old girl'. This girl was evidently 'Dora', and, as we know from the case history itself (p. 13 n. below), her treatment came to an end some three months later, on December 31. All through the same autumn he had been engaged on his Psychopathology of Everyday Life (1901b), and on January 10 he writes (in an unpublished letter) that he is now engaged simultaneously on two works: the Everyday Life and 'Dreams and Hysteria, a Fragment of an Analysis', which, as we are told in Freud's preface (p. 10), was the original title of the present paper. On January 25 (Letter 140) he writes: 'Dreams and Hysteria' was completed...
yesterday. It is a fragment of an analysis of a case of hysteria, in which the explanations are grouped round two dreams. So that it is in fact a continuation of the dream book. [The Interpretation of Dreams (1900a) had been published a year earlier.] It further contains solutions of hysterical symptoms and considerations on the sexual-organic basis of the whole condition. Anyhow, it is the most subtle thing I have yet written and will produce an even more horrifying effect than usual. One does one’s duty, however, and what one writes is not for the passing day. The work has already been accepted by Ziehen.’ The latter was joint editor, with Wernicke, of the Monatsschrift für Psychiatrie und Neurologie, in which the paper ultimately appeared. A few days later, on January 30 (Letter 141), Freud continues: ‘I hope you will not be disappointed by “Dreams and Hysteria”: Its main concern is still with psychology—an estimation of the importance of dreams and an account of some of the peculiarities of unconscious thinking. There are only glimpses of the organic side—the erotogenic zones and bisexuality. But it [the organic side] is definitely mentioned and recognized and the way is paved for an exhaustive discussion of it another time. The case is a hysteria with tussis nervosa and aphonia, which can be traced back to the characteristics of a thumb-sucker; and the principal part in the conflicting mental processes is played by the opposition between an attraction towards men and one towards women.’ These extracts show how this paper forms a link between The Interpretation of Dreams and the Three Essays. It looks back to the one and forward to the other.

On February 15 (Letter 142) he announces to Fliess that The Psychopathology of Everyday Life will be finished in a few days and that then the two works will be ready to be corrected and sent off to the publishers. But actually their history was very different. On May 8 (Letter 143) he is already correcting the first proofs of The Psychopathology of Everyday Life (which was duly published in the July and August issues of the Monatsschrift); but he now says that he has not yet made up his mind about publishing the case history. On June 9, however (in another unpublished letter), he reports that “Dreams and Hysteria” has been sent off, and will meet the gaze of an astonished public in the autumn. We have no information as to how it happened that Freud once more changed his mind and deferred publication for another four years. See p. 322.

Obwohl also Freud die Niederschrift schon Anfang 1901 beendet hatte und zweifellos beabsichtigte, die Arbeit unverzüglich zu veröffentlichen, hielten sie aus Gründen, die uns nicht völlig bekannt sind, noch für mehr als vier Jahre zurück. Von Ernest Jones (1962, Bd. II, S. 304 ff.) erfahren wir, daß das Manuskript zuerst (noch ehe Ziehen es zu sehen bekam) an das Journal für Psychologie und Neurologie geschickt wurde, dessen Herausgeber, Brodmann, es jedoch zurückhielt, offenbar mit der Begründung, es verstoße gegen die ärztliche Schweigepflicht. Es ist sehr wohl möglich, daß dieser Gesichtspunkt auf Freud einen Einfluß hatte, aber mehr als die Rücksicht auf die ärztlichen Konventionen war sein Motiv wohl die Sorge, daß, so entfernt diese Möglichkeit auch war, seine Patientin durch die Veröffentlichung Schaden erleiden könnte. Freuds eigene Einstellung zu diesem Problem geht klar aus seinem Vorwort (S. 87 ff.) hervor.
There is no means of deciding the extent to which Freud revised the paper before its ultimate publication in 1905. All the internal evidence suggests, however, that he changed it very little. The last section of the 'Postscript' (pp. 120 to 122) was certainly added, as well as some passages at least in the 'Prefatory Remarks' and certain of the footnotes. But apart from these small additions it is fair to regard the paper as representing Freud's technical methods and theoretical views at the period immediately after the publication of The Interpretation of Dreams. It may seem surprising that his theory of sexuality had reached such a point of development so many years before the appearance of the Three Essays (1905d), which were actually published almost simultaneously with this paper. But the footnote on p. 51 explicitly vouches for the fact. Moreover, readers of the Fliess correspondence will be aware that much of this theory was in existence at an even earlier date. To take only a single instance, Freud's dictum about psychoneuroses being the 'negative' of perversions (p. 50) occurs in almost the same words in a letter to Fliess of January 24, 1897 (Letter 57). Even before this the idea is hinted at, in a letter of December 12, 1896 (Letter 52), which also introduces the notion of 'erotogenic zones' and adumbrates the theory of 'component instincts'.

It is curious that three times in his later writings Freud assigns his treatment of 'Dora' to the wrong year—to 1899 instead of 1900. The mistake occurs in the first section of his 'History of the Psycho-Analytic Movement' (1914d) and is repeated twice in the footnote which he added to the case history in 1923 (p. 13 n.). There can be no question that the autumn of 1900 was the correct date, since, quite apart from the external evidence quoted above, the date is absolutely fixed by the '1902' given at the end of the paper itself (p. 122).

This chronological summary, based on the data given in the case history, may make it easier for the reader to follow the events in the narrative:

1882
1888 (6) Father ill with T.B. Family move to B—-
1889 (7) Bed-wetting.
1890 (8) Dyspnoea.
1892 (10) Father's detached retina.

Merkwürdigerweise verlegt Freud in seinen späteren Schriften die Behandlung der ›Dora‹ mehrmals in das falsche Jahr — statt 1900 schreibt er 1899. Dieser Irrtum wiederholt sich auch zweimal in der 1923 hinzugefügten Fußnote zur vorliegenden Arbeit (S. 93). Herbst 1900 ist jedoch unbedingt das richtige Datum, da, ganz abgesehen von den oben genannten Beweisen, am Ende der Arbeit selbst (auf S. 185) unzweideutig die Jahreszahl ›1902‹ steht.

Die folgende chronologische Zusammenfassung, die auf den in der Fliessannahme gemachten Angaben beruht, soll es dem Leser erleichtern, den in der Krankengeschichte berichteten Ereignissen zu folgen:

1882
1888 (6 Jahre alt) Doras Geburtsjahr.
1889 (7 Jahre alt) Erkrankung des Vaters an Tb. Die Familie übersiedelt nach B.
1890 (8 Jahre alt) Bettlähmung.
1892 (10 Jahre alt) Dyspnoe.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1894</td>
<td>Father's confusional attack. His visit to Freud. Migraine and tussis nervosa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1896</td>
<td>Scene of the kiss.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1898</td>
<td>(Early summer:) Dora's first visit to Freud. (End of June:) Scene by the lake. (Winter:) Death of Aunt. Dora in Vienna.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1899</td>
<td>(March:) Appendicitis. (Autumn:) Family leave B—and move to factory town.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1900</td>
<td>Family move to Vienna. Suicide threat. (October to December:) Treatment with Freud.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1901</td>
<td>(January:) Case history written.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1902</td>
<td>(April:) Dora's last visit to Freud.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1905</td>
<td>Case history published.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**German Translation:**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1894 (12 Jahre alt)</td>
<td>Vater hat einen Anfall von Verwirrtheit, konsultiert Freud. Dora leidet an Migräne und <em>tussis nervosa</em>.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1896 (14 Jahre alt)</td>
<td>Kußszene.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1898 (16 Jahre alt)</td>
<td>(Frühsommer:) Dora'serer Besuch bei Freud. (Ende Juni:) Szene am See. (Winter:) Tod der Tante. Dora in Wien.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1899 (17 Jahre alt)</td>
<td>(März:) Blinddarmentzündung. (Herbst:) Die Familie siedelt von B. an den Fabrikort über.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1900 (18 Jahre alt)</td>
<td>Übersiedlung der Familie nach Wien. Selbstmorddrohung. (Oktober bis Dezember:) Behandlung bei Freud.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1901</td>
<td>(Januar:) Niederschrift der Fallstudie.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1902</td>
<td>(April:) Letzter Besuch Doras bei Freud.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1905</td>
<td>Veröffentlichung der Fallstudie.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
FRAGMENT OF AN ANALYSIS OF A CASE OF HYSTERIA

PREFATORY REMARKS

In 1895 and 1896 I put forward certain views upon the pathogenesis of hysterical symptoms and upon the mental processes occurring in hysteria. Since that time several years have passed. In now proposing, therefore, to substantiate those views by giving a detailed report of the history of a case and its treatment, I cannot avoid making a few introductory remarks, for the purpose partly of justifying from various standpoints the step I am taking, and partly of diminishing the expectations to which it will give rise.

No doubt it was awkward that I was obliged to publish the results of my enquiries without there being any possibility of other workers in the field testing and checking them, particularly as those results were of a surprising and by no means gratifying character. But it will be scarcely less awkward now that I am beginning to bring forward some of the material upon which my conclusions were based and make it accessible to the judgement of the world. I shall not escape blame by this means. Only, whereas before I was accused of giving no information about my patients, now I shall be accused of giving information about my patients which ought not to be given. I can only hope that in both cases the critics will be the same, and that they will merely have shifted the pretext for their reproaches; if so, I can resign in advance any possibility of ever removing their objections.

Even if I ignore the ill-will of narrow-minded critics such as these, the presentation of my case histories remains a problem which is hard for me to solve. The difficulties are partly of a technical kind, but are partly due to the nature of the circumstances themselves. If it is true that the causes of hysterical disorders are to be found in the intimacies of the patients' psychosexual life, and that hysterical symptoms are the expression

1 [E.g. in Studies on Hysteria (Breuer and Freud, 1895) and 'The Aetiology of Hysteria' (Freud, 1896c).]
of their most secret and repressed wishes, then the complete elucidation of a case of hysteria is bound to involve the revelation of those intimacies and the betrayal of those secrets. It is certain that the patients would never have spoken if it had occurred to them that their admissions might possibly be put to scientific uses; and it is equally certain that to ask them themselves for leave to publish their case would be quite unavailing. In such circumstances persons of delicacy, as well as those who were merely timid, would give first place to the duty of medical discretion and would declare with regret that the matter was one upon which they could offer science no enlightenment. But in my opinion the physician has taken upon himself duties not only towards the individual patient but towards science as well; and his duties towards science mean ultimately nothing else than his duties towards the many other patients who are suffering or will some day suffer from the same disorder. Thus it becomes the physician's duty to publish what he believes he knows of the causes and structure of hysteria, and it becomes a disgraceful piece of cowardice on his part to neglect doing so, as long as he can avoid causing direct personal injury to the single patient concerned. I think I have taken every precaution to prevent my patient from suffering any such injury. I have picked out a person the scenes of whose life were laid not in Vienna but in a remote provincial town, and whose personal circumstances must therefore be practically unknown in Vienna. I have from the very beginning kept the fact of her being under my treatment such a careful secret that only one other physician—and one in whose discretion I have complete confidence—can be aware that the girl was a patient of mine. I have waited for four whole years since the end of the treatment and have postponed publication till hearing that a change has taken place in the patient's life of such a character as allows me to suppose that her own interest in the occurrences and psychological events which are to be related here may now have grown faint. Needless to say, I have allowed no name to stand which could put a non-medical reader upon the scent; and the publication of the case in a purely scientific and technical periodical should, further, afford a guarantee against unauthorized readers of this sort. I naturally cannot prevent the patient herself from being pained if her own case history

1 [No doubt Fliess. See p. 3 above.]
PREFATORY REMARKS

should accidentally fall into her hands. But she will learn nothing from it that she does not already know; and she may ask herself who besides her could discover from it that she is the subject of this paper.

I am aware that—in this city, at least—there are many physicians who (revolting though it may seem) choose to read a case history of this kind not as a contribution to the psycho-pathology of the neuroses, but as a roman à clef designed for their private delectation. I can assure readers of this species that every case history which I may have occasion to publish in the future will be secured against their perspicacity by similar guarantees of secrecy, even though this resolution is bound to put quite extraordinary restrictions upon my choice of material.

Now in this case history—the only one which I have hitherto succeeded in forcing through the limitations imposed by medical discretion and unfavourable circumstances—sexual questions will be discussed with all possible frankness, the organs and functions of sexual life will be called by their proper names, and the pure-minded reader can convince himself from my description that I have not hesitated to converse upon such subjects in such language even with a young woman. Am I, for myself the rights of the gynaecologist—or rather, much more modest ones—and add that I am aware that—in this city, at least—there are many physicians who (revolting though it may seem) choose to read a case history of this kind not as a contribution to the psycho-pathology of the neuroses, but as a roman à clef designed for their private delectation. I can assure readers of this species that every case history which I may have occasion to publish in the future will be secured against their perspicacity by similar guarantees of secrecy, even though this resolution is bound to put quite extraordinary restrictions upon my choice of material.

For the rest, I feel inclined to express my opinion on this subject in a few borrowed words:

'It is deplorable to have to make room for protestations and declarations of this sort in a scientific work; but let no one reproach me on this account but rather accuse the spirit of the age, owing to which we have reached a state of things in which no serious book can any longer be sure of survival.' (Schmidt, 1902, Preface.)

I will now describe the way in which I have overcome the technical difficulties of drawing up the report of this case history. The difficulties are very considerable when the physician has to conduct six or eight psychotherapeutic treatments of the sort in a day, and cannot make notes during the actual session with the patient for fear of shaking the patient's confidence and of disturbing his own view of the material under observation.

spüre, wenn ihr die eigene Krankengeschichte durch einen Zufall in die Hände gespielt wird. Sie erfährt aber nichts von ihr, was sie nicht schon weiß, und mag sich die Frage vorlegen, wer anders daraus erfahren kann, daß es sich um ihre Person handelt.


In dieser einen Krankengeschichte, die ich bisher den Einschränkungen der ärztlichen Diskretion und der Ungunst der Verhältnisse abringen konnte, werden nun sexuelle Beziehungen mit aller Freimütigkeit erörtert, die Organe und Funktionen des Geschlechtslebens bei ihren richtigen Namen genannt, und der keusche Leser kann sich aus meiner Darstellung die Überzeugung holen, daß ich mich nicht gescheut habe, mit einer jugendlichen weiblichen Person über solche Themen in solcher Sprache zu verhandeln; Ich soll mich nun wohl auch gegen diesen Vorwurf verteidigen? Ich nehme einfach die Reden des Gynäkologen — oder vielmehr sehr viel bescheidener als diese — für mich in Anspruch und erkläre es als ein Anzeichen einer perversen und fremdartigen Lusternheit, wenn jemand vermuten sollte, solche Gespräche seien ein gutes Mittel zur Aufreizung oder zur Befriedigung sexueller Gelüste. Im übrigen verspüre ich die Neigung, meinem Urteil hierüber in einigen entlehnten Worten Ausdruck zu geben.

«Es istjammerlich, solchen Verwahrungen und Betheuerungen einen Platz in einem wissenschaftlichen Werke einräumen zu müssen, aber man machte mir darob keine Vorwürfe, sondern klage den Zeitgeist an, durch den wir glücklich dahin gekommen sind, daß kein ernstes Buch mehr seines Lebens sicher ist.»

Ich werde nun mitteilen, auf welche Weise ich für diese Krankengeschichte die technischen Schwierigkeiten der Berichterstattung überwunden habe. Diese Schwierigkeiten sind sehr erhebliche für den Arzt, der sechs oder acht solcher psychotherapeutischer Behandlungen täglich durchzuführen hat und während der Sitzung mit dem Kranken selbst Notizen nicht machen darf, weil er das Mißtrauen des Kranken erwecken und sich in der Erfassung des aufzunehmenden Materials stören

1 Richard Schmidt, 1902. (Im Vorwort.)
Indeed, I have not yet succeeded in solving the problem of how to record for publication the history of a treatment of long duration. As regards the present case, two circumstances have come to my assistance. In the first place the treatment did not last for more than three months; and in the second place the material which elucidated the case was grouped around two dreams (one related in the middle of the treatment and one at the end). The wording of these dreams was recorded immediately after the session, and they thus afforded a secure point of attachment for the chain of interpretations and recollections which proceeded from them. The case history itself was only committed to writing from memory after the treatment was at an end, but while my recollection of the case was still fresh and was heightened by my interest in its publication. Thus the record is not absolutely phonographically exact, but it can claim to possess a high degree of trustworthiness. Nothing of any importance has been altered in it except in some places the order in which the explanations are given; and this has been done for the sake of presenting the case in a more connected form.

I next proceed to mention more particularly what is to be found in this paper and what is not to be found in it. The title of the work was originally 'Dreams and Hysteria', for it seemed to me peculiarly well-adapted for showing how dream-interpretation is woven into the history of a treatment and how it can become the means of filling in amnesias and elucidating symptoms. It was not without good reasons that in the year 1900 I gave precedence to a laborious and exhaustive study of dreams (The Interpretation of Dreams) over the publications upon the psychology of the neuroses which I had in view. And incidentally I was able to judge from its reception with what an inadequate degree of comprehension such efforts are met by other specialists at the present time. In this instance there was no validity in the objection that the material upon which I had based my assertions had been withheld and that it was therefore impossible to become convinced of their truth by testing and checking them. For every one can submit his own dreams to analytic examination, and the technique of interpreting dreams may be easily learnt from the instructions.

1 [Freud had intended to publish it immediately after writing it. (See p. 4.)]

Ich gehe daran, hervorzuheben, was man in diesem Berichte finden und was man in ihm vermissen wird. Die Arbeit führte ursprünglich den Namen 'Traum und Hysterie', weil sie mir ganz besonders geeignet schien, zu zeigen, wie sich die Traumdeutung in die Behandlungsgeschichte einfärbt und wie mit deren Hilfe die Ausfüllung der Amnesien und die Aufklärung der Symptome gewonnen werden kann. Ich habe nicht ohne gute Gründe im Jahre 1900 eine mühselige und tief eindringende Studie über den Traum meinen beabsichtigten Publikationen zur Psychologie der Neurosen vorausgeschickt, allerdings auch aus deren Aufnahme ersehen können, ein wie unzutreffendes Verständnis derzeit noch die Fachgenossen solchen Bemühungen entgegenbringen. In diesem Falle war auch der Einwand nicht stichhaltig, daß meine Aufstellungen wegen Zurückhaltung des Materials eine auf Nachprüfung gegründete Überzeugung nicht gewinnen lassen, denn seine eigenen Träume kann jedermann zur analytischen Untersuchung heranziehen, und die Technik der Traumdeutung ist nach den von mir gegebenen An-

1 [Freud hatte die Arbeit ursprünglich gleich nach der Niederschrift veröffentlichen wollen. Vgl. S. 84–85.]

2 Die Traumdeutung (1900 a).
and examples which I have given. I must once more insist,
just as I did at that time, \(^1\) that a thorough investigation of the
problems of dreams is an indispensable prerequisite for any
comprehension of the mental processes in hysteria and the other
psychoneuroses, and that no one who wishes to shirk that
preparatory labour has the smallest prospect of advancing even
a few steps into this region of knowledge. Since, therefore, this
case history presupposes a knowledge of the interpretation of
dreams, it will seem highly unsatisfactory to any reader to
have been deprived of even a few steps into this region of knowledge.
Nevertheless, it would be wrong to suppose that dreams
and their interpretation occupy such a prominent position in all
psycho-analyses as they do in this example. \(^*\)

While the case history before us seems particularly favoured
as regards the utilization of dreams, in other respects it has
turned out poorer than I could have wished. But its short-
comings are connected with the very circumstances which have
made its publication possible. As I have already said, I should
not have known how to deal with the material involved in the
history of a treatment which had lasted, perhaps, for a whole
year. The present history, which covers only three months,
could be recollected and reviewed; but its results remain

\(^1\) [Preface to the first edition of *The Interpretation of Dreams*, Standard
Ed., 4, xxi.]  
\(^*\) [For a later assessment of the part played by dream-interpretation in
analytic procedure see Freud's paper devoted to that subject (1911c).]
incomplete in more than one respect. The treatment was not carried through to its appointed end, but was broken off at the patient's own wish when it had reached a certain point. At that time some of the problems of the case had not even been attacked and others had only been imperfectly elucidated; whereas, if the work had been continued, we should no doubt have obtained the fullest possible enlightenment upon every particular of the case. In the following pages, therefore, I can present only a fragment of an analysis.

Readers who are familiar with the technique of analysis as it was expounded in the Studies on Hysteria [Breuer and Freud, 1895] will perhaps be surprised that it should not have been possible in three months to find a complete solution at least for those of the symptoms which were taken in hand. This will become intelligible when I explain that since the date of the Studies psycho-analytic technique has been completely revolutionized. At that time the work of analysis started out from the symptoms, and aimed at clearing them up one after the other. Since then I have abandoned that technique, because I found it totally inadequate for dealing with the finer structure of a neurosis. I now let the patient himself choose the subject of the day's work, and in that way I start out from whatever surface his unconscious happens to be presenting to his notice at the moment. But on this plan everything that has been done is far superior to the old, and indeed there can be no doubt that it is the only possible one.

In face of the incompleteness of my analytic results, I had no choice but to follow the example of those discoverers whose good fortune it is to bring to the light of day after their long burial the priceless though mutilated relics of antiquity. I have restored what is missing, taking the best models known to me from other analyses; but, like a conscientious archaeologist, I have not omitted to mention in each case where the authentic parts end and my constructions begin.

There is another kind of incompleteness which I myself have intentionally introduced. I have as a rule not reproduced the process of interpretation to which the patient's associations and communications had to be subjected, but only the results of
that process. Apart from the dreams, therefore, the technique of the analytic work has been revealed in only a very few places. My object in this case history was to demonstrate the intimate structure of a neurotic disorder and the determination of its symptoms; and it would have led to nothing but hopeless confusion if I had tried to complete the other task at the same time. Before the technical rules, most of which have been arrived at empirically, could be properly laid down, it would be necessary to collect material from the histories of a large number of treatments. Nevertheless, the degree of shortening produced by the omission of the technique is not to be exaggerated in this particular case. Precisely that portion of the technical work which is the most difficult never came into question with the patient; for the factor of 'transference', which is considered ' at the end of the case history [p. 116 ff.], did not come up for discussion during the short treatment.

For a third kind of incompleteness in this report neither the patient nor the author is responsible. It is, on the contrary, obvious that a single case history, even if it were complete and open to no doubt, cannot provide an answer to all the questions arising out of the problem of hysteria. It cannot give an insight into all the types of this disorder, into all the forms of internal structure of the neurosis, into all the possible kinds of relation between the mental and the somatic which are to be found in hysteria. It is not fair to expect from a single case more than it can offer. And any one who has hitherto been unwilling to believe that a psychosexual aetiology holds generally and without exception for hysteria is scarcely likely to be convinced of the fact by taking stock of a single case history. He would do better to suspend his judgement until his own work has earned him the right to a conviction.\footnote{1 [Footnote added 1923:] The treatment described in this paper was broken off on December 31st, 1899. [This should be '1900'. See p. 5.] My account of it was written during the two weeks immediately following, but was not published until 1905. It is not to be expected that after more than twenty years of uninterrupted work I should see nothing to alter in my view of such a case and in my presentation of it; but it would obviously be absurd to bring the case history 'up to date' by means of emendations and additions. In all essentials, therefore, I have left it as it was, and in the text I have merely corrected a few oversights and inaccuracies to which my excellent English translators, Mr. and Mrs. James Strachey, have directed my attention. Such critical...}

An einer dritten Art von Unvollständigkeit dieses Berichtes tragen weder die Kranke noch der Autor die Schuld. Es ist vielmehr selbstverständlich, daß eine einzige Krankengeschichte, selbst wenn sie vollständig und keiner Anzeifung ausgesetzt wäre, nicht Antwort auf alle Fragen geben kann, die sich aus dem Hysterieproblem erheben. Sie kann nicht alle Typen der Erkrankung, nicht alle Gestaltungen der inneren Struktur der Nervose, nicht alle bei der Hysterie möglichen Arten des Zusammenhanges zwischen Psychischem und Somatischem kennen lehren. Man darf billigerweise von dem einen Fall nicht mehr fordern, als er zu gewähren vermag. Auch wird, wer bisher nicht an die allgemeine und ausnahmslose Gültigkeit der psychosexuellen Ätiologie für die Hysterie glauben wollte, diese Überzeugung durch die Kenntnissnahme einer Krankengeschichte kaum gewinnen, sondern am besten sein Urteil aufschieben, bis er sich durch eigene Arbeit ein Recht auf eine Überzeugung erworben hat.\footnote{1 [Zusatz 1923:] Die hier mitgeteilte Behandlung wurde am 31. Dezember 1899 unterbrochen [vielmehr 1900 – s. S. 85], der Bericht über sie in den nachfolgenden zwei Wochen niedergeschrieben, aber erst 1905 publiziert. Es ist nicht zu erwarten, daß mehr als zwei Dezennien fortgesetzter Arbeit nichts an der Auffassung und Darstellung eines solchen Krankheitsfalles geändert haben sollten, aber es wäre offenbar unzweckmäßig, diese Krankengeschichte durch Korrekturen und Erweiterungen up to date zu bringen, sie dem heutigen Stande unseres Wissens anzupassen. Ich habe sie also im wesentlichen unberührt gelassen und in ihrem Text nur Pflichtigkeiten und Ungenaugkeiten verbessert, auf die meine ausgezeichneten englischen Übersetzer, Mr. und Mrs. James Strachey, meine Aufmerksamkeit gelenkt hatten. Was mir an kritischen Zusätzen zu-
remarks as I have thought it permissible to add I have incorporated in these additional notes: so that the reader will be justified in assuming that I still hold to the opinions expressed in the text unless he finds them contradicted in the footnotes. The problem of medical discretion which I have discussed in this preface does not touch the remaining case histories contained in this volume [see below]; for three of them were published with the express assent of the patients (or rather, as regards little Hans, with that of his father), while in the fourth case (that of Schreber) the subject of the analysis was not actually a person but a book produced by him. In Dora's case the secret was kept until this year. I had long been out of touch with her, but a short while ago I heard that she had recently fallen ill again from other causes, and had confided to her physician that she had been analysed by me when she was a girl. This disclosure made it easy for my well-informed colleague to recognize her as the Dora of 1899. [This, again, should be '1900'.] No fair judge of analytic therapy will make it a reproach that the three months' treatment she received at that time effected no more than the relief of her current conflict and was unable to give her protection against subsequent illnesses.—[This footnote first appeared in the eighth volume of Freud's Gesammelte Schriften (1924), and, in English, in the third volume of his Collected Papers (1925). Each of these volumes contained his five longer case histories—that is, besides the present one, the cases (referred to in this footnote) of Little Hans (1909b), the 'Rat Man' (1909d), Schreber (1911d) and the 'Wolf Man' (1918b).]

länglich schien, habe ich in diesen Zusätzen zur Krankengeschichte untergebracht, so daß der Leser zur Annahme berechtigt ist, ich hielt und heute an den im Text vertretenen Meinungen fest, wenn er in den Zusätzen keinen Widerspruch dagegen findet. Das Problem der ärztlichen Diskretion, das mich in dieser Vorrede beschäftigt, fällt für die anderen Krankengeschichten dieses Bandes [s. unten] außer Betracht, denn drei derselben sind mit ausdrücklicher Zustimmung der Behandelten, beim kleinen Hans mit der des Vaters, veröffentlicht worden, und in einem Falle (Schreber) ist das Objekt der Analyse nicht eigentlich eine Person, sondern ein von ihr ausgehendes Buch. Im Falle Dora ist das Geheimnis bis zu diesem Jahr gehütet worden. Ich habe kürzlich gehört, daß sie jüngst erneut erkrankte, jetzt neuerlich über andere Anlässe erkrankte Frau ihrem Arzt eröffnet hat, sie sei als Mädchens Objekt meiner Analyse gewesen, und diese Mitteilung machte es dem künftigen Kollegen leicht, in ihr die Dora aus dem Jahre 1899 zu erkennen (die Jahresszahl müßte wiederum richtig 1900 heißen). Daß die drei Monate der damaligen Behandlung nicht mehr leisteten als die Erledigung des damaligen Konflikts, daß sie nicht auch einen Schutz gegen spätere Erkrankungen hinterlassen konnten, wird kein billig Denkender der analytischen Therapie zum Vorwurf machen.

[Diese Fußnote findet sich erstmals in Band 8 der Gesammelten Schriften Freuds, der seine fünf großen Fallstudien enthält, nämlich außer der vorliegenden die in der Fußnote erwähnten des »kleinen Hans« (1909b), des »Rattenmannes« (1909d), den Schreber-Fall (1911d) sowie die Krankengeschichte des »Wolffmannes« (1918b). Über Dora's spätere Lebensgeschichte s. die Abhandlung von Felix Deutsch (1927).]
THE CLINICAL PICTURE

In my Interpretation of Dreams, published in 1900, I showed that dreams in general can be interpreted, and that after the work of interpretation has been completed they can be replaced by perfectly correctly constructed thoughts which can be assigned a recognizable position in the chain of mental events. I wish to give an example in the following pages of the only practical application of which the art of interpreting dreams seems to admit. I have already mentioned in my book 1 how it was that I came upon the problem of dreams. The problem crossed my path as I was endeavouring to cure neuroses by means of a particular psychotherapeutic method. For, among their other mental experiences, my patients told me their dreams, and these dreams seemed to call for insertion in the long thread of connections which spin itself out between a symptom of the disease and a pathogenic idea. At that time I learnt how to translate the language of dreams into the forms of expression of our own thought-language, which can be understood without further help. And I may add that this knowledge is essential for the psycho-analyst; for the dream is one of the roads along which consciousness can be reached by the psychical material which, on account of the opposition aroused by its content, has been cut off from consciousness and repressed, and has thus become pathogenic. The dream, in short, is one of the d&ouml;urs by which repression can be undone; it is one of the principal means employed by what is known as the indirect method of representation in the mind. The following fragment from the history of the treatment of a hysterical girl is intended to show the way in which the interpretation of dreams plays a part in the work of analysis. It will at the same time give me a first opportunity of publishing at sufficient length to prevent further misunderstanding some of my views upon the psychical processes of hysteria and upon its organic determinants. I need no longer apologize on the score of length, since it is now agreed that the exacting demands which hysteria makes upon physician and investigator

1 The Interpretation of Dreams, Chapter II [Standard Ed., 4, 100 ff.].

A CASE OF HYSTERIA

can be met only by the most sympathetic spirit of inquiry and not by an attitude of superiority and contempt. For,

Nicht Kunst und Wissenschaft allein,
Geduld will bei dem Werke sein! ¹

If I were to begin by giving a full and consistent case history, it would place the reader in a very different situation from that of the medical observer. The reports of the patient's relatives—in the present case I was given one by the eighteen-year-old girl's father—usually afford a very indistinct picture of the course of the illness. I begin the treatment, indeed, by asking the patient to give me the whole story of his life and illness, but even so the information I receive is never enough to let me see my way about the case. This first account may be compared to an unnavigable river whose stream is at one moment choked by masses of rock and at another divided and lost among shallows and sandbanks. I cannot help wondering how it can be met only by the most sympathetic spirit of inquiry and not by an attitude of superiority and contempt. For, even the ostensible ones—are for the most part incoherent, and the sequence of different events is uncertain. Even during the course of their story patients will repeatedly correct a particular or a date, and then perhaps, after wavering for some time, return to their first version. The patients' inability to give an ordered history of their life in so far as it coincides with the history of their illness is not merely characteristic of the neurosis. ² It also possesses great theoretical

¹ [Not Art and Science serve, alone;
Patience must in the work be shown.
Goethe, Faust, Part I (Scene 6).
(Bayard Taylor's translation.)]

² Another physician once sent his sister to me for psychotherapeutic treatment, telling me that she had for years been treated without success


¹ [Faust, I. Teil, 6. Szene.]
² Ernst über gab mir ein Kollege seine Schwester zur psychotherapeutischen Behandlung, die, wie er sagte, seit Jahren erfolglos wegen Hysterie (Schmerzen und Gangrän).
significance. For this inability has the following grounds. In the first place, patients consciously and intentionally keep back part of what they ought to tell—things that are perfectly well known to them—because they have not got over their feelings of timidity and shame (or discretion, where what they say concerns other people); this is the share taken by conscious disingenuousness. In the second place, part of the anamnestic knowledge, which the patients have at their disposal at other times, disappears while they are actually telling their story, but without their making any deliberate reservations: the share taken by unconscious disingenuousness. In the third place, there are invariably true amnesias—gaps in the memory into which not only old recollections but even quite recent ones have fallen—when the events themselves have been kept in mind, the latter always being replaced by a loss or falsification of recollection. 1

Mangel hat nämlich folgende Begründungen: Erstens hält die Kranken einen Teil dessen, was ihr wohl bekannt ist und was sie erzählen sollte, bewußt und absichtlich aus den noch nicht überwundenen Motiven der Scheu und Scham (Diskretion, wenn andere Personen in Betracht kommen) zurück; dies ware der Anteil der bewußten Unaufrichtigkeit. Zweitens bleibt ein Teil ihres anamnestischen Wissens, über welchen die Kranken sonst verfügen, während dieser Erzählung aus, ohne daß die Kranken einen Vorsatz auf diese Zurückhaltung verwenden: Anteil der unbewußten Unaufrichtigkeit. Drittens fehlt es nie an wirklich Amnesien, Gedächtnislücken, in welche nicht nur alte, sondern selbst ganz rezeante Erinnerungen hineingeraten sind, und an Erinnerungstäuschungen, welche sekundär zur Ausfüllung dieser Lücken gebildet wurden. 1

1 Amnesien und Erinnerungstäuschungen stehen im komplementären Verhältnis zueinander. Wo sich große Erinnerungslücken ergeben, wird man auf wenig Erinnerungstäuschungen stoßen. Umgekehrt können letztere das Vorhandensein von Amnesien für den ersten Anschein völlig verdecken.

memories relating to the history of the illness is a necessary correlate of the symptoms and one which is theoretically requisite. In the further course of the treatment the patient supplies the facts which, though he had known them all along, had been kept back by him or had not occurred to his mind. The paramnesias prove untenable, and the gaps in his memory are filled in. It is only towards the end of the treatment that we have before us an intelligible, consistent, and unbroken case history. Whereas the practical aim of the treatment is to remove all possible symptoms and to replace them by conscious thoughts, we may regard it as a second and theoretical aim to repair all the damages to the patient's memory. These two aims are coincident. When one is reached, so is the other; and the same path leads to them both.

It follows from the nature of the facts which form the material of psycho-analysis that we are obliged to pay as much attention in our case histories to the purely human and social circumstances of our patients as to the somatic data and the symptoms of the disorder. Above all, our interest will be directed towards their family circumstances—and not only, as will be seen later, for the purpose of enquiring into their heredity.

The family circle of the eighteen-year-old girl who is the subject of this paper included, besides herself, her two parents and a brother who was one and a half years her senior. Her father was the dominating figure in this circle, owing to his intelligence and his character as much as to the circumstances of his life. It was those circumstances which provided the framework for the history of the patient's childhood and illness. At the time at which I began the girl's treatment her father was in his late forties, a man of rather unusual activity and talents, a large manufacturer in very comfortable circumstances. His daughter was most tenderly attached to him, and for that reason her critical powers, which developed early, took all the more offence at many of his actions and peculiarities.

Her affection for him was still further increased by the many innerungen ist das notwendige, theoretisch geforderte Korrelat der Krankheitssymptome. Im Verlaufe der Behandlung trägt dann der Kranke nach, was er zurückgehalten oder was ihm nicht eingefallen ist, obwohl er es immer gewußt hat. Die Erinnerungsvorstattungen erweisen sich als unhaltbar, die Lücken der Erinnerung werden ausgefüllt. Gegen Ende der Behandlung erst kann man eine in sich konsequente, verständliche und lückenlose Krankengeschichte überblicken. Wenn das praktische Ziel der Behandlung dahin geht, alle möglichen Symptome aufzuheben und durch bewußte Gedanken zu ersetzen, so kann man als ein anderes, theoretisches Ziel die Aufgabe aufstellen, alle Gedächtnisschäden des Kranken zu heilen. Die beiden Ziele fallen zusammen; wenn das eine erreicht ist, ist auch das andere gewonnen; der narrative Weg führt zu beiden.

Aus der Natur der Dinge, welche das Material der Psychoanalyse bilden, folgt, daß wir in unseren Krankengeschichten den rein menschlichen und sozialen Verhältnissen der Kranken ebensoviel Aufmerksamkeit schenken wie den somatischen Daten und den Krankheitssymptomen. Vor allem anderen wird sich unser Interesse den Familienverhältnissen der Kranken zuwenden; und zwar, wie sich ergeben wird, auch anderer Beziehungen wegen als nur mit Rücksicht auf die zu erforschende Heredität.


Diese Zärtlichkeit war überdies durch die vielen und schweren Erkran-
severe illnesses which he had been through since her sixth year. At that time he had fallen ill with tuberculosis and the family had consequently moved to a small town in a good climate, situated in one of our southern provinces. There his lung trouble rapidly improved; but, on account of the precautions which were still considered necessary, both parents and children continued for the next ten years or so to reside chiefly in this spot, which I shall call B——. When her father's health was good, he used at times to be away, on visits to his factories. During the hottest part of the summer the family used to move to a health-resort in the hills.

When the girl was about ten years old, her father had to go through a course of treatment in a darkened room on account of a detached retina. As a result of this misfortune his vision was permanently impaired. His gravest illness occurred some two years later. It took the form of a confusional attack, followed by symptoms of paralysis and slight mental disturbances. A friend of his (who plays a part in the story with [see p. 29, n. 3]) persuaded him, while his condition had scarcely improved, to travel to Vienna with his physician and come to me for advice. I hesitated for some time as to whether I ought not to regard the case as one of taboparalysis, but I finally decided upon a diagnosis of a diffuse vascular affection; and since the patient admitted having had a specific infection before his marriage, I prescribed an energetic course of anti-luetic treatment, as a result of which all the remaining disturbances passed off. It is no doubt owing to this fortunate intervention of mine that four years later he brought his daughter, who had meanwhile grown unmistakably neurotic, and introduced her to me, and that after another two years he handed her over to me for psychotherapeutic treatment.

I had in the meantime also made the acquaintance in Vienna of a sister of his, who was a little older than himself. She gave clear evidence of a severe form of psychoneurosis without any characteristically hysterical symptoms. After a life which had been weighed down by an unhappy marriage, she died of a marasmus which made rapid advances and the symptoms of which were, as a matter of fact, never fully cleared up. An elder brother of the girl's father, whom I once happened to meet, was a hypochondriacal bachelor.

The sympathies of the girl herself, who, as I have said,
I do not, it is true, adopt the position that heredity is the only aetiological factor in hysteria. But, on the other hand—and I say this with particular reference to some of my earlier publications, e.g. 'Heredity and the Aetiology of the Neuroses' (1896c), in which I combated that view—I do not wish to give an impression of underestimating the importance of heredity in the aetiology of hysteria or of asserting that it can be dispensed with. In the case of the present patient the information I have given about her father and his brother and sister indicates a sufficiently heavy taint; and, indeed, if the view is taken that pathological conditions such as her mother's must also imply a hereditary predisposition, the patient's heredity may be regarded as a convergent one. To my mind, however, there is another factor which is of more significance in the girl's hereditary or, properly speaking, constitutional predisposition. I have mentioned that her father had contracted syphilis before his marriage. Now a strikingly high percentage of the patients whom I have treated psycho-analytically come of fathers who
I. THE CLINICAL PICTURE

During the girl's earlier years, her only brother (her elder by a year and a half) had been the model which her ambitions had striven to follow. But in the last few years the relations between the brother and sister had grown more distant. The young man used to try so hard as he could to keep out of the family disputes; but when he was obliged to take sides he would support his mother. So that the usual sexual attraction had drawn together the father and daughter on the one side and the mother and son on the other.

The patient, to whom I shall in future give the name of 'Dora'; had even at the age of eight begun to develop neurotic symptoms. She became subject at that time to chronic dyspnoea with occasional accesses in which the symptom was very much aggravated. The first onset occurred after a short expedition in the mountains and was accordingly put down to over-exertion. In the course of six months, during which she was made to rest and was carefully looked after, this gradually passed off. The family doctor seems to have had not a moment's hesitation in diagnosing the disorder as purely nervous and in excluding any organic cause for the dyspnoea; but he evidently considered this diagnosis compatible with the aetiology of over-exertion.

The little girl went through the usual infectious diseases of childhood without suffering any lasting damage. As she herself told me—and her words were intended to convey a deeper have suffered from tabes or general paralysis. In consequence of the novelty of my therapeutic method, I see only the severest cases, which have already been under treatment for years without any success. In accordance with the Erb-Fournier theory, tabes or general paralysis in the male parent may be regarded as evidence of an earlier luetic infection; and indeed I was able to obtain direct confirmation of such an infection in a number of cases. In the most recent discussion on the offspring of syphilitic parents (Thirteenth International Medical Congress, held in Paris, August 2nd to 9th, 1900; papers by Finger, Tarnowsky, Jullien, etc.), I find no mention of the conclusion to which I have been driven by my experience as a neuropathologist—namely, that syphilis in the male parent is a very relevant factor in the aetiology of the neuropathic constitution of children.

1 [The determinants of Freud's choice of this pseudonym were discussed by him in Chapter XII, Example A (1), of his Psychopathology of Everyday Life (1901b).]

The probable precipitating cause of this first illness will be discussed later on [p. 80].
meaning [see p. 82 n.].—Her brother was as a rule the first to start the illness and used to have it very slightly, and she would then follow suit with a severe form of it. When she was about twelve she began to suffer from unilateral headaches in the nature of a migraine, and from attacks of nervous coughing. At first these two symptoms always appeared together, but they became separated later on and ran different courses. The migraine grew rarer, and by the time she was sixteen she had quite got over it. But attacks of *tussis nervosa*, which had no doubt been started by a common catarrh, continued to occur over the whole period. When, at the age of eighteen, she came to me for treatment, she was again coughing in a characteristic manner. The number of these attacks could not be determined; but they lasted from three to five weeks, and on one occasion for several months. The most troublesome symptom during the first half of an attack of this kind, at all events in the last few years, used to be a complete loss of voice. The diagnosis that this was once more a nervous complaint had been established long since; but the various methods of treatment which are usual, including hydrotherapy and the local application of electricity, had produced no result. It was in such circumstances as these that the child had developed into a mature young woman of very independent judgement, who had grown accustomed to laugh at the efforts of doctors, and in the end to renounce their help entirely. Moreover, she had always been against calling in medical advice, though she had no personal objection to her family doctor. Every proposal to consult a new physician aroused her resistance, and it was only her father's authority which induced her to come to me at all.

I first saw her when she was sixteen, in the early summer. She was suffering from a cough and from hoarseness, and even at that time I proposed giving her psychological treatment. My proposal was not adopted, since the attack in question, like the others, passed off spontaneously, though it had lasted unusually long. During the next winter she came and stayed in Vienna with her uncle and his daughters after the death of the aunt of whom she had been so fond. There she fell ill of a feverish disorder which was diagnosed at the time as appendicitis. In the following autumn, since her father's health seemed to justify the step, the family left the health-resort of B—for

* On this point see the analysis of the second dream [p. 101].


* Vgl. über dieselben die Analyse des zweiten Tramnes [S. 168].
1. THE CLINICAL PICTURE

Gesundheit des Vaters: dies zu gestatten schien, nahm zuerst in dem Orte, wo sich die Fabrik des Vaters befand, und kaum ein Jahr später in Wien dauernden Aufenthalt.

Dora war unterdessen zu einem blühenden Mädchen von intelligenten und gefälligen Gesichtszügen herangewachsen, das ihren Eltern aber schwere Sorge bereitete. Das Hauptzeichen ihres Krankseins war -Verstimmung und Charakterveränderung geworden. Sie war offenbar weder mit sich noch mit den Ihrenen aufgezogen, begegnete ihrem Vater unfreundlich und vertrug sich gar nicht mehr mit ihrer Mutter, die sich durchaus zur Teilnahme an der Wirtschaft heranziehen wollte. Verkehr suchte sie zu vermeiden; soweit die Müdigkeit und Zerstreuthet, über die sie klagte, es zuließen, beschäftigte sie sich mit dem Anhören von Vorträgen für Damen und trieb ernstere Studien. Eines Tages wurden die Eltern in Schreck versetzt durch einen Brief, der sie aufmerksam der Zeichnung des Mädchens fanden, in dem sie Abschied von ihnen nahmen, weil sie das Leben nicht mehr tragen könne. Die nicht geringe Einsicht des Vaters ließ ihn zwar annehmen, daß kein-ernsthafter Selbstmordwunsch das Mädchen beherrschen, aber er blieb erschüttert, und als sich eines Tages nach einem geringfügigen Wortwechsel zwischen Vater und Tochter bei letzterer ein erster Anfall von Bewußtlosigkeit einstellte, für den dann auch Amnesie bestand, wurde trotz ihres Streubesens bestimmt, daß sie in meine Behandlung treten solle.

Die Krankengeschichte, die ich bisher skizziert, erscheint wohl im ganzen nicht mitreissend, »Petite hystérie« mit den allergewöhnlichsten somatischen und psychischen

1. Der Krankheitszustand

No doubt this case history, as I have so far outlined it, does not upon the whole seem worth recording. It is merely a case of 'petite hystérie' with the commonest of all somatic and mental

---

1 As I have already explained, the treatment of the case, and consequently my insight into the complex of events composing it, remained fragmentary. There are therefore many questions to which I have no solution to offer, or in which I can only rely upon hints and conjectures. This affair of the letter came up in the course of one of our sessions [p. 97 f.], and the girl showed signs of astonishment. 'How on earth,' she asked, 'did they find the letter? It was shut up in my desk.' But since she knew that her parents had read this draft of a farewell letter, I conclude that she had herself arranged for it to fall into their hands.

2 The attack was, I believe, accompanied by convulsions and delirious states. But since this event was not reached by the analysis either, I have no trustworthy recollections on the subject to fall back upon.

S.F. VII—0
symptoms: dyspnoea, tussis nervosa, aphony, and possibly
migraines, together with depression, hysterical unsociability,
and a taudium vitae which was probably not entirely genuine.
More interesting cases of hysteria have no doubt been published,
and they have very often been more carefully described; for
nothing will be found in the following pages on the subject of
stigmata of cutaneous sensibility, limitation of the visual field,
or similar matters. I may venture to remark, however, that all
such collections of the strange and wonderful phenomena of
hysteria have but slightly advanced our knowledge of a disease
which still remains as great a puzzle as ever. What is wanted
is precisely an elucidation of the commonest cases and of their
most frequent and typical symptoms. I should have been very
well satisfied if the circumstances had allowed me to give a
complete elucidation of this case of petite hystérie. And my experi­
cences with other patients leave me in no doubt that my analytic
method would have enabled me to do so.

In 1896, shortly after the appearance of my Studies on Hysteria
(written in conjunction with Dr. J. Breuer, 1895), I asked an
eminent fellow-specialist for his opinion on the psychological
theory of hysteria put forward in that work. He bluntly replied
that he considered it an unjustifiable generalization of con­
cclusions which might hold good for a few cases. Since then I
have seen an abundance of cases of hysteria, and I have been
occupied with each case for a number of days, weeks, or years.
In not a single one of them have I failed to discover the
psychological determinants which were postulated in the
Studies, namely, a psychical trauma, a conflict of affects, and—
an additional factor which I brought forward in later publica­
tions—a disturbance in the sphere of sexuality. It is of course
not to be expected that the patient will come to meet the
physician half-way with material which has become pathogenic
for the very reason of its efforts to lie concealed; nor must the
enquirer rest content with the first 'No' that crosses his path.1

1 A CASE OF HYSTERIA

In Dora's case, thanks to her father's shrewdness which I
have remarked upon more than once already, there was no

1 Here is an instance of this. Another physician in Vienna, whose
conviction of the unimportance of sexual factors in hysteria has probably
been very much strengthened by such experiences as this, was consulted
in the case of a fourteen-year-old girl who suffered from dangerous

1 Hier ein Beispiel fürs letztere. Einer meiner Wiener Kollegen, dessen Überzeugung
von der Belanglosigkeit sexueller Momente für die Hysterie durch solche Erfahrungen
wahrscheinlich sehr gefestigt worden ist, entschloß sich bei einem 14jährigen Mädchen

Bruchstück einer Hysterie-Analyse

Symptomen: Dyspnoe, tussis nervosa, Aphonie, etwa noch Migränen, dazu Verstimmung, hysterische Unver­
träglichkeit und ein wahrscheinlich nicht ernst gemeinte taudium vitae.
Es sind gewiß interessantere Krankengeschichten von Hysterischen ver­
öffentlicht worden und sehr oft sorgfältiger aufgenommen, dann auch
von Stigmata der Hautempfindlichkeit, Gesichtsfeld einsehränkung u.
Auch wird man in der Fortsetzung nichts finden. Ich gestatte mir bloß
die Bemerkung, daß, uns alle Sammlungen von seltsamen und erstaun­
lichen Phänomenen bei Hysterie in der Erkenntnis dieser noch immer
rätselfhaften Erkrankung um nicht vieles gefördert haben. Was uns
not,

1. ist gerade die Aufklärung der allergewöhnlichsten Fälle und der
allerhäufigsten, der typischen Symptome bei ihnen. Ich wäre zufrieden,

2. wenn mir die Verhältnisse gestattet hätten, für diesen Fall einer
Hysterie die Aufklärung vollständig zu geben. Nach meinen Erfahrungen
an anderen Kranken zweifel ich nicht daran, daß meine analytischen

3. Mittel dafür ausgereicht hätten.

Im Jahre 1896, kurz nach der Veröffentlichung meiner Studien über
Hysterie [1895 d] mit Dr. J. Breuer bat ich einen hervorragenden Fach­
genossen um sein Urteil über die darin vertretene psychologische Theorie
der Hysterie. Er antwortete unumwunden, er halte sie für eine un­
berechtigte Verallgemeinerung von Schlüssen, die für einige wenige
Fälle richtig sein mögen. Seither habe ich meist Fälle von Hysterie
sehen, habe mich einige Tage, Wochen oder Jahre mit jedem Falle be­
schäftigt, und in keinem einzigen Falle habe ich jene psychischen Bedin­
gungen vermisst, welche die Studien postulieren, das psychische Trauma,

den Konflikt der Affekte und, wie ich in späteren Publikationen hinzu­
gefügt habe, die Ergriffenseit der Sexualphäre. Man darf bei Dingen,

4. welche durch ihr Bestreben, sich zu verbergen, pathogen geworden sind,

5. freilich nicht erwarten, daß die Kranken sie dem Arzt entgegenbringen

6. werden, oder darf sich nicht bei dem ersten 'Nein', das sich der For­
schung entgegensetzt, bescheiden.
need for me to look about for the points of contact between the circumstances of the patient's life and her illness, at all events in its most recent form. Her father told me that he and his family while they were at B— had formed an intimate friendship with a married couple who had been settled there for several years. Frau K. had nursed him during his long illness, and in that way, he said, earned a title to his undying gratitude. Herr K. had always been most kind to Dora. He had gone walks with her when he was there, and had made her small presents; but no one had thought any harm of that. Dora had taken the greatest care of the K.'s two little children, and been almost a mother to them. When Dora and her father had come to see me two years before in the summer, they had been just on their way to stop with Herr and Frau K., who were spending the summer on one of our lakes in the Alps. Dora was to have spent several weeks at the K.'s, while her father had intended to return home after a few days. During that time Herr K. had been staying there as well. As her father was preparing for his departure the girl had suddenly declared with the greatest determination that she was going with him, and she had in fact put her decision into effect. It was not until some days later that she had thrown any light upon her strange behaviour. She had then told her mother—intending that what she said should be passed on to her father—that Herr K. had had the audacity to make her a proposal while they were on a walk after a trip upon the lake. Herr K. had been called to account by her father and uncle on the next occasion of their hysterical vomiting. He made up his mind to ask her the painful question whether by any chance she had ever had a love-affair with a man. 'No!' answered the child, no doubt with well-affectted astonishment; and then repeated to her mother in her irreverent way: 'Only fancy! the old stupid asked me if I was in love!' She afterwards came to me for treatment, and proved—though not during our very first conversation, to be sure—to have been a masturbator for many years, with a considerable leukorrhoeal discharge (which leads to a close bearing on her vulva). She had finally broken herself of the habit, but was tormented in her abstinence by the most acute sense of guilt, so that she looked upon every misfortune that befell her family as a divine punishment for her transgression. Besides this, she was under the influence of the romance of an unmarried aunt, whose pregnancy (a second determinant for her vomiting) was supposed to have been happily hidden from her. The girl was looked upon as a 'mere child,' but the turned out to be initiated into all the essentials of sexual relations.

I. THE CLINICAL PICTURE


meeting, but he had denied in the most emphatic terms having on his side made any advances which could have been open to such a construction. He had then proceeded to throw suspicion upon the girl, saying that he had heard from Frau K. that she took no interest in anything but sexual matters, and that she used to read Mantegazz’s *Physiology of Love* and books of that sort in their house on the lake. It was most likely, he had added, that she had been over-excited by such reading and had merely ‘fancied’ the whole scene she had described.

‘I have no doubt’, continued her father, ‘that this incident is responsible for Dora’s depression and irritability and suicidal ideas. She keeps pressing me to break off relations with Herr K. and more particularly with Frau K., whom she used positively to worship formerly. But that I cannot do. For, to begin with, I myself believe that Dora’s tale of the man’s immoral suggestions is a phantasy that has forced its way into her mind; and besides, I am bound to Frau K. by ties of honourable friendship and I do not wish to cause her pain. The poor woman is most unhappy with her husband, of whom, by the by, I have no very high opinion. She herself has suffered a great deal with her nerves, and I am her only support. With my state of health I need scarcely assure you that there is nothing wrong in our relations. We are just two poor wretches who give one another what comfort we can by an exchange of friendly sympathy. You know already that I get nothing out of my own wife. But Dora, who inherits my obstinacy, cannot be moved from her hatred of the K.’s. She had her last attack after a conversation in which she had again pressed me to break with them. Please try and bring her to reason.’

Her father’s words did not always quite tally with this pronouncement; for on other occasions he tried to put the chief blame for Dora’s impossible behaviour on her mother—whose peculiarities made the house unbearable for everyone. But I had resolved from the first to suspend my judgement of the true state of affairs till I had heard the other side as well.

The experience with Herr K.—his making love to her and the insult to her honour which was involved—seems to provide in Dora’s case the psychical trauma which Breuer and I declared long ago \(^1\) to be the indispensable prerequisite for the

\(^1\) [In their ‘Preliminary Communication’ (Breuer and Freud, 1893a).]

---

\[\text{Bruchstück einer Hysterie-Analyse}\]


In dem Erlebnis mit Herrn K.—in der Liebeswerbung und der darauf folgenden Ehrenkränkung — wäre also für unsere Patientin Dora, das psychische Trauma gegeben, welches seinerzeit Breuer und ich als unerläßliche Vorbedingung für die Entstehung eines hysterischen Krankheitszustandes betrachteten.\(^2\)

\(^2\) [S. den Vortrag ‘Über den psychischen Mechanismus hysterischer Phänomene’ (1893 b), in diesem Band S. 13 ff.]
production of a hysterical disorder. But this new case also presents all the difficulties which have since led me to go beyond that theory, besides an additional difficulty of a special kind. For, as so often happens in histories of cases of hysteria, the trauma that we know of as having occurred in the patient's past life is insufficient to explain or to determine the particular character of the symptoms; we should understand just as much or just as little of the whole business if the result of the trauma had been symptoms quite other than *tussis nervosa*, aphonia, depression, and *taedium vitae*. But there is the further consideration that some of these symptoms (the cough and the loss of voice) had been produced by the patient years before the time of the trauma, and that their earliest appearances belong to her childhood, since they occurred in her eighth year. If, therefore, the trauma theory is not to be abandoned, we must go back to her childhood and look about there for any influences or impressions which might have had an effect analogous to that of a trauma. Moreover, it deserves to be remarked that in the investigation even of cases in which the first symptoms had not already set in in childhood I have been driven to trace back the patients' life history to their earliest years. 

When the first difficulties of the treatment had been overcome, Dora told me of an earlier episode with Herr K., which was even better calculated to act as a sexual trauma. She was 

1 I have gone beyond that theory, but I have not abandoned it; that is to say, I do not to-day consider the theory incorrect, but incomplete. All that I have abandoned is the emphasis laid upon the so-called 'hypnoid state', which was supposed to be occasioned in the patient by the trauma, and to be the foundation for all the psychologically abnormal events which followed. If, where a piece of joint work is in question, it is legitimate to make a subsequent division of property, I should like to take this opportunity of stating that the hypothesis of 'hypnoid states'—which many reviewers were inclined to regard as the central portion of our work—sprang entirely from the initiative of Breuer. I regard the use of such a term as superfluous and misleading, because it interrupts the continuity of the problem as to the nature of the psychological process accompanying the formation of hysterical symptoms. — ['Hypnoid states' were referred to in the 'Preliminary Communication', but they were discussed at greater length by Breuer in his contribution to the *Studien on Hysteria* (1895), Chapter III, Section IV. Freud enters into his theoretical disagreements with Breuer in more detail in the first section of his 'History of the Psycho-Analytic Movement' (1914a).]

2 Cf. my paper on 'The Actiology of Hysteria' (1896c).
fourteen years old at the time. Herr K. had made an arrangement with her and his wife that they should meet him one afternoon at his place of business in the principal square of B— so as to have a view of a church festival. He persuaded his wife, however, to stay at home, and sent away his clerks, so that he was alone when the girl arrived. When the time for the procession approached, he asked the girl to wait for him at the door which opened on to the staircase leading to the upper story, while he pulled down the outside shutters. He then came back, and, instead of going out by the open door, suddenly clasped the girl to him and pressed a kiss upon her lips. This was surely just the situation to call up a distinct feeling of sexual excitement in a girl of fourteen who had never before been approached. But Dora had at that moment a violent feeling of disgust, tore herself free from the man, and hurried past him to the staircase and from there to the street door. She nevertheless continued to meet Herr K. Neither of them ever mentioned the little scene; and according to her account Dora kept it a secret till her confession during the treatment. For some time afterwards, however, she avoided being alone with Herr K. The K.'s had just made plans for an expedition which was to last for some days and on which Dora was to have accompanied them. After the scene of the kiss she refused to join the party, without giving any reason.¹

In this scene—second in order of mention, but first in order of time—the behaviour of this child of fourteen was already entirely and completely hysterical. I should without question consider a person hysterical in whom an occasion for sexual excitement elicited feelings that were preponderantly or exclusively unpleasurable; and I should do so whether or no the person were capable of producing somatic symptoms. The elucidation of the mechanism of this *reversal of affect* is one of the most important and at the same time one of the most difficult problems in the psychology of the neuroses. In my own judgement I am still some way from having achieved this end; and

¹ [In all the editions before 1924 the following footnote appeared at this point: 'A contributory reason for this refusal will be found on p. (24).' (This would correspond to pages 30–1 in the present edition.) As no such reference could be traced either there or elsewhere, the footnote was omitted, on Freud's instructions, in the English translation of 1925, and in all the later German editions.]
I may add that within the limits of the present paper I shall be able to bring forward only a part of such knowledge on the subject as I do possess.1

In order to particularize Dora's case it is not enough merely to draw attention to the reversal of affect; there has also been a displacement of sensation. Instead of the genital sensation which would certainly have been felt by a healthy girl in such circumstances, Dora was overcome by the unpleasant feeling which is proper to the tract of mucous membrane at the entrance to the alimentary canal— that is by disgust. The stimulation of her lips by the kiss was no doubt of importance in localizing the feeling at that particular place; but I think I can also recognize another factor in operation.8

The disgust which Dora felt on that occasion did not become a permanent symptom, and even at the time of the treatment it was only, as it were, potentially present. She was a poor eater and confessed to some disinclination for food. On the other hand, the scene had left another consequence behind it in the shape of a sensory hallucination which occurred from time to time and even made its appearance while she was telling me her story. She declared that she could still feel upon the upper part of her body the pressure of Herr K.'s embrace. In accordance with certain rules of symptom-formation which I have come to know, and at the same time taking into account certain other of the patient's peculiarities, which were otherwise inexplicable, such as her unwillingness to walk past any man whom she saw engaged in eager or affectionate conversation with a lady, I have formed in my own mind the following

1 The problem which recurs constantly throughout Freud's writings. He touches upon it, for instance, in considering anxiety-dreams in Chapter VII, Section D, of the Interpretation of Dreams, 1900s (Standard Ed., 5, 502), in the opening paragraphs of his paper on 'Repression' (1915d), at the end of the first chapter of Beyond the Pleasure Principle (1920g), and again at the beginning of the second chapter of Inhibitions, Symptoms and Anxiety (1926d), where a fresh solution is proposed.

8 Our appreciation of these circumstances will be facilitated when more light has been thrown upon them. [Cf. p. 84 f.]

The causes of Dora's disgust at the kiss were certainly not adventitious, for in that case she could not have failed to remember and mention them. I happen to know Herr K., for he was the same person who had visited me with the patient's father [p. 19], and he was still quite young and of prepossessing appearance.

Der Fall unserer Patientin Dora ist durch die Hervorhebung der Affectverkehrung wohl nicht genügend charakterisiert; man müsste äußerlich sagen, hier hat eine Verschiebung der Empfindung stattgefunden. Anstatt der Genitalsensation, die bei einem gesunden Mädchen unter solchen Umständen gewiß nicht gefühlt hätte, stellt sich bei ihr die Unlustempfindung ein, welche dem Schleimhauttrakt des Einganges in den Verdauungskanal zugehört, der Ekel. Gewiß hat auf diese Lokalisation die Lippenreizung durch den Kuß Einfluß genommen; ich glaube aber auch noch die Wirkung eines anderen Moments zu erkennen 8.

Der damals verspürte Ekel ist bei Dora nicht zum bleibenden Symptom geworden, auch zur Zeit der Behandlung war er nur gleichsam potentiell vorhanden. Sie aß schlecht und gestand eine gelinde Abneigung gegen Speisen zu. Dagegen hatte jene Szene eine andere Folge zurückgelassen, eine Empfindungshalluzination, die von Zeit zu Zeit auch während ihrer Erzählung wieder auftrat. Sie sagte, sie verspürte jetzt noch den Druck auf den Oberkörper von jener Umarmung. Nach gewissen Regeln der Symptombildung, die mir bekannt geworden sind, im Zusammenhange mit anderen, sonst unerklärlichen Eigentümlichkeiten der Kranken, die z. B. an keinem Manne vorbeigegeben wollte, den sie in einstiger oder zärtlichem Gespräch mit einer Dame stehen sah, habe ich mich von dem Hergang in jener Szene folgende Rekonstruktion ge-

1 [Dies ist eines der Probleme, die in Freud's Schriften wiederkehren. Ein neuer Lösungsvorschlag findet sich in Hemmung, Symptom und Angst (1926 d); s. S. 237 des vorliegenden Bandes.]

8 Die Würdigung dieser Umstände wird durch eine spätere Aufklärung erleichtert werden. [Vgl. S. 153 ff.]

8 Akzidentelle Ursachen hatte der Ekel Doras bei diesem Kusse sicherlich nicht, diese waren unfehlbar erinnert und erwähnt worden. Ich kenne zufällig Herrn K.; es ist dieselbe Person, die den Vater der Patientin zu mir begleitet hat [S. 98]; ein noch jugendlicher Mann von einnehmendem Äußeren.
reconstruction of the scene. I believe that during the man's passionate embrace she felt not merely his kiss upon her lips but also the pressure of his erect member against her body. This perception was revolting to her; it was dismissed from her memory, repressed, and replaced by the innocent sensation of pressure upon her thorax, which in turn derived an excessive intensity from its repressed source. Once more, therefore, we find a displacement from the lower part of the body to the upper. On the other hand, the compulsive piece of behaviour which I have mentioned was formed as though it were derived from the undistorted recollection of the scene: she did not like walking past any man who she thought was in a state of sexual excitement, because she wanted to avoid the somatic sign which accompanies it.

It is worth remarking that we have here three symptoms—the disgust, the sensation of pressure on the upper part of the body, and the avoidance of men engaged in affectionate conversation—all of them derived from a single experience, and that it is only by taking into account the interrelation of these three phenomena that we can understand the way in which the formation of the symptoms came about. The disgust is the symptom of repression in the erotogenic oral zone, which, as we shall hear [p. 51], had been over-indulged in Dora's infancy by the habit of sensual sucking. The pressure of the erect member probably led to an analogous change in the corresponding female organ, the clitoris; and the excitation of this second erotogenic zone was referred by a process of displacement to the simultaneous pressure against the thorax and became fixed there. Her avoidance of men who might possibly be in a state of sexual excitement follows the mechanism of a

1 The occurrence of displacements of this kind has not been assumed for the purpose of this single explanation; the assumption has proved indispensable for the explanation of a large class of symptoms. [Cf. below, p. 82, n. 2] Since treating Dora I have come across another instance of an embrace (this time without a kiss) causing a fright. It was a case of a young woman who had previously been devotedly fond of the man she was engaged to, but had suddenly begun to feel a coldness towards him, accompanied by severe depression, and on that account came to me for treatment. There was no difficulty in tracing the fright back to an erection on the man's part, which she had perceived but had dismissed from her consciousness.

2 [See below, p. 52.]

Es ist bemerkenswert, wie hier drei Symptome — der Ekel, die Drucksensation am Oberkörper und die Scheu vor Männern in zärtlichem Gespräch — aus einem Erlebnis hervorgegangen und wie erst die Auseinandersetzung dieser drei Zeichen den Verstandnis für den Umgang der Symptombildung ermöglicht. Der Ekel entspricht dem Verdrängungssymptom von der erogenen (durch infantiles Lutschen, wie wir hören werden [S. 126], verwöhnten) Lippenzone. Das Anrühren des erigierten Gliedes hat wahrlich die analoge Veränderung an dem entsprechenden weiblichen Organ, der Clitoris, zur Folge gehabt, und die Erregung dieser zweiten erogenen Zone ist durch Verschiebung auf die gleichzeitige Drucksensation am Thorax fixiert worden. Die Scheu vor Männern in möglicherweise sexuell erregtem Zustande folgt dem

1 Solche Verschiebungen werden nicht etwa zum Zwecke dieser einen Erklärung angenommen, sondern ergeben sich für eine große Reihe von Symptomen als unabdingbare Forderung. [Vgl. S. 152 Anm.] Ich habe seither von einer früher zärtlich verliebten Braut, die sich wegen plötzlicher Erkaltung gegen ihren Verlobten, die unter schwerer Verstimmung eintrat, an mich wendete, deshalb Schreckeffekt einer Unarmung (ohne Kniff) vermerkt. Hier gelang die Zurückführung des Schreckens auf die wahrgenommene, aber für Bewusstsein beseitigte Erkaltung des Mannes ohne weitere Schwierigkeiten.

2 [Die anale erogene Zone wird näher auf S. 126 besprochen.]
phobia, its purpose being to safeguard her against any revival of the repressed perception.

In order to show that such a supplement to the story was possible, I questioned the patient very cautiously as to whether she knew anything of the physical signs of excitement in a man's body. Her answer, as touching the present, was 'Yes', but, as touching the time of the episode, 'I think not'. From the very beginning I took the greatest pains with this patient not to introduce her to any fresh facts in the region of sexual knowledge; and I did this, not from any conscientious motives, but because I was anxious to subject my assumptions to a rigorous test in this case. Accordingly, I did not call a thing by its name until her allusions to it had become so unambiguous that there seemed very slight risk in translating them into direct speech. Her answer was always prompt and frank: she knew about it already. But the question of whether her knowledge came from a riddle which her memories were unable to solve. She had forgotten the source of all her information on this subject.1

If I may suppose that the scene of the kiss took place in this way, I can arrive at the following derivation for the feelings of disgust.2 Such feelings seem originally to be a reaction to the smell (and afterwards also to the sight) of excrement. But the genitals can act as a reminder of the excretory functions; and this applies especially to the male member, for that organ performs the function of micturition as well as the sexual function. Indeed, the function of micturition is the earlier known of the two, and the only one known during the pre-sexual period. Thus it happens that disgust becomes one of the means of affective expression in the sphere of sexual life. The Early Christian Father's 'inter urinas et faeces nascimur' clings to sexual life and cannot be detached from it in spite of every effort at idealization. I should like, however, expressly to emphasize my opinion that the problem is not solved by the mere pointing out of this path of association. The fact that this association can be

1 See the second dream [p. 99.—Cf. also pp. 36 n., 62 and 120 n.]

2 Here, as in all similar cases, the reader must be prepared to be met not by one but by several causes—by overdetermination. [Freud had mentioned this characteristic of hysterical symptoms in Section III of his chapter on the psychotherapy of hysteria in Breuer and Freud's Studies on Hysteria, 1895. It was also discussed by Breuer (with an acknowledgement to Freud) in Section III of his theoretical contribution to the same work.]
called up does not show that it actually will be called up. And
indeed in normal circumstances it will not be. A knowledge of
the paths does not render less necessary a knowledge of the
forces which travel along them.¹

I did not find it easy, however, to direct the patient’s atten-
tion to her relations with Herr K. She declared that she had
done with him. The uppermost layer of all her associations
during the sessions, and everything of which she was easily
conscious and of which she remembered having been conscious
the day before, was always connected with her father. It was
quite true that she could not forgive her father for continuing
his relations with Herr K. and more particularly with Frau K.
But she viewed those relations in a very different light from that
in which her father wished them to appear. In her mind there
was no doubt that what bound her father to this young and
beautiful woman was a common love-affair. Nothing that could
help to confirm this view had escaped her perception, which
in this connection was pitilessly sharp; here there were no gaps to be
found in her memory. Their acquaintance with the K.’s had begun
before her father’s serious illness; but it had not become inti-
mate until the young woman had officially taken on the position
of nurse during that illness, while Dora’s mother had kept away
from the sick-room. During the first summer holidays after his
recovery things had happened which must have opened every
one’s eyes to the true character of this ‘friendship’. The two
families had taken a suite of rooms in common at the hotel.
One day Frau K. had announced that she could not keep the
bedroom which she had up till then shared with one of her
children. A few days later Dora’s father had given up his bed-

¹ All these discussions contain much that is typical and valid for
hysteria in general. The subject of erection solves some of the most
interesting hysterical symptoms. The attention that women pay to the
outlines of men’s genitals as seen through their clothing becomes, when
it has been repressed, a source of the very frequent cases of avoiding
company and of dreading society.—It is scarcely possible to exaggerate
the pathogenic significance of the comprehensive tie uniting the sexual
and the excremental, a tie which is at the basis of a very large number
of hysterical phobias. [This topic recurs very frequently in Freud’s
writings. It appears, for instance, as early as 1897 in Draft K in the
Fliss correspondence (Freud, 1950a), and as late as 1930 in the long
footnote at the end of Chapter IV of Civilization and its Discontents
(1930a).]

is not explained, that she also wachgerufen wird. Sie wird
es nicht unter normalen Verhältnissen. Die Kenntnis der Wege macht
die Kenntnis der Kräfte nicht überflüssig, welche diese Wege wandeln.²

Im übrigen fand ich es nicht leicht, die Aufmerksamkeit meiner Pa-
tientin auf ihren Verkehr mit Herrn K. zu lenken. Sie behauptete, mit
dieser Person abgeschlossen zu haben. Die oberste Schicht all ihrer Ein-
fälle in den Sitzungen, alles was ihr leicht bewusst wurde und was sie
als bewußt vom Vortrag erinnerte, bezog sich immer auf den Vater. Es
war ganz richtig, daß sie dem Vater die Fortsetzung des Verkehrs mit
Herrn und besonders mit Frau K. nicht verzeihen konnte. Ihre Auffas-
sung dieses Verkehrs war allerdings eine andere, als die der Vater selbst
gehegt wissen wollte. Für sie bestand kein Zweifel, daß es ein gewöhn-
lites Liebesverhältnis sei, das ihren Vater an die junge und schöne Frau
knüpfe. Nichts was dazu beitragen konnte, diesen Satz zu erhärten, war
ihre hierin unerbitlich scharfen Wahrnehmung entgangen, hier fand
sich keine Lücke in ihren Gedächtnisse. Die Bekanntschaft mit den K.
hatte schon vor der schweren Erkrankung des Vaters begonnen; sie
wurde aber erst intim, als sich während dieser Krankheit die junge Frau
förmlich zur Pflegerin aufwarf, während die Mutter sich von Bette des
Kranken ferne hielt. In dem ersten Sommeraufenthalt nach der Ge-
nesung ereigneten sich Dinge, die jedermann über die wirkliche Natur
dieser ‚Freundschaft‘ die Augen öffnen mußten. Die beiden Familien
hatten gemeinsam einen Trakt im Hotel gemietet, und das geschah es
tages, daß Frau K. erklärte, sie könne das Schlafzimmer nicht beina-
behalten, welches sie bisher mit einem ihrer Kinder geteilt hatte, und
wenige Tage nachher gab ihr Vater sein Schlafzimmer auf, und beide

² An all diesen Erörterungen ist viel Typisches und für Hysterie allgemein Gültiges.
Das Thema der Eruption ist einige der interessantesten unter den hysterischen
Symptomen. Die weibliche Aufmerksamkeit für die durch die Kleider, sichtbaren
Umriss der männlichen Genitalien wird nach ihrer Verdrängung zum Motiv so vieler
Fälle von Männern und Geschlechtsverkehr. Die breite Verbindung zwischen dem
Sexuellen und dem Exkrementellen, dessen pathogene Bedeutung wohl tief und genug
veranschlagt werden kann, dient einer überaus reichlichen Anzahl von hysterischen
Phobien zur Grundlage. [Eine späte Erwähnung dieses Themas — das in Freuds Schrif-
ten sehr häufig wiederkehrt — findet sich in der jüngsten Fassung am Ende von Kap-
itel IV der Arbeit: Das Unbehagen in der Kultur (1930 a)].
room, and they had both moved into new rooms—the end rooms, which were only separated by the passage, while the rooms they had given up had not offered any such security against interruption. Later on, whenever she had reproached her father about Frau K., he had been in the habit of saying that he could not understand her hostility and that, on the contrary, his children had every reason for being grateful to Frau K. Her mother, whom she had asked for an explanation her father about Frau K., he had been in the habit of saying against interruption. Later on, whenever she had reproached that he could not understand her hostility and that, on the contrary, his children had every reason for being grateful to Frau K. Her mother, whom she had asked for an explanation about Frau K., he had been in the habit of saying against interruption.

When they had returned to B—, her father had visited Frau K. every day at definite hours, while her husband was at his business. Everybody had talked about it and had questioned her about it pointedly. Herr K. himself had often complained bitterly to her mother, though he had spared her herself any allusions to the subject—which she seemed to attribute to delicacy of feeling on his part. When they had all gone for walks together, her father and Frau K. had always known how to manage things so as to be alone with each other. There could be no doubt that she had taken money from him, for she spent more than she could possibly have afforded out of her own purse or her husband’s. Dora added that her father had begun to make handsome presents to Frau K., and in order to make these less conspicuous had at the same time become especially liberal towards her mother and herself. And, while previously Frau K. had been an invalid and had even been obliged to spend months in a sanatorium for nervous disorders because she had been unable to walk, she had now become a healthy and lively woman.

Even after they had left B— for the manufacturing town, these relations, already of many years’ standing, had been

---

1 This is the point of connection with her own pretence at suicide [p. 23], which may thus be regarded as the expression of a longing for a love of the same kind.

---

I. Der Krankheitszustand

bezogen neue Zimmer, die Endzimmer, die nur durch den Korridor getrennt waren, während die aufgegebenen Räume solche Garantie gegen Störung nicht geboten hatten. Wenn sie dem Vater später Vorwürfe wegen der Frau K. machte, so pflegte er zu sagen, er begreife diese Feindschaft nicht, die Kinder hätten vielmehr allen Grund, der Frau K. dankbar zu sein. Die Mama, an welche sie sich dann um Aufklärung dieser dunklen Rede wandte, teilte ihr mit, der Papa sei damals so unglücklich gewesen, daß er im Walde einen Selbsmord habe verüben wollen; Frau K., die es geahnt, sei ihm aber nachgekommen und habe ihn durch ihr Bitten bestimmt, sich den Seinigen zu erhalten. Sie glaube natürlich nicht daran, man habe wohl die beiden im Walde mitsamt gesehen und da habe der Papa dies Märchen vom Selbsmord erfunden, um das Rendezvous zu rechtfertigen.1

Als sie dann nach B. zurückkehrten, war der Papa täglich zu bestimmten Stunden bei Frau K., während der Mann im Geschäft war. Alle Leute hätten darüber gesprochen und sie in bezeichnender Weise danach gefragt. Herr K. selbst habe oft gegen ihre Mama bitter geklagt, sie selbst aber mit Anspielungen auf den Gegenstand verschont, was sie ihm als Zartgefühl anzurechnen schien. Bei gemeinsamen Spaziergängen wußten Papa und Frau K. es regelmäßig so einzurichten, daß er mit Frau K. allein blieb. Es war kein Zweifel, daß sie Geld von ihm nahm, denn sie machte Ausgaben, die sie unmöglich aus eigenen Mitteln oder aus denen ihres Mannes bestreiten konnte. Der Papa begann auch, ihr große Geschenke zu machen; um diese zu verdecken, wurde er gleichzeitig besonders freigiebig gegen die Mutter und gegen sie (Dora) selbst. Die bis dahin kränkliche Frau, die selbst für Monate eine Nervenheilanstalt aufsuchen mußte, weil sie nicht gehen konnte, war seither gesund und lebensfrisch.

Auch nachdem sie B. verlassen hatten, setzte sich der mehrjährige Ver-

1 Dies die Anknüpfung für ihre eigene Selbsmordkomödie [S. 101], die also etwa die Sehnsucht nach einer ähnlichen Liebe ausdrückt.
continued. From time to time her father used to declare that he could not endure the rawness of the climate, and that he must do something for himself; he would begin to cough and complain, until suddenly he would start off to B---, and from there write the most cheerful letters home. All these illnesses had only been pretexts for seeing his friend again. Then one day it had been decided that they were to move to Vienna and Dora began to suspect a hidden connection. And sure enough, they had scarcely been three weeks in Vienna when she heard that the K.'s had moved there as well. They were in Vienna, so she told me, at that very moment, and she frequently met her father with Frau K. in the street. She also met Herr K. very often, and he always used to turn round and look after her; and once when he had met her out by herself he had followed her for a long way, so as to make sure where she was going and whether she might not have a rendezvous.

On one occasion during the course of the treatment her father again felt worse, and went off to B--- for several weeks; and the sharp-sighted Dora had soon unearthed the fact that Frau K. had started off to the same place on a visit to her relatives there. It was at this time that Dora's criticisms of her father were the most frequent: he was insincere, he had a strain of falseness in his character, he only thought of his own enjoyment, and he had a gift for seeing things in the light which suited him best.

I could not in general dispute Dora's characterization of her father; and there was one particular respect in which it was easy to see that her reproaches were justified. When she was feeling embittered she used to be overcome by the idea that she had been handed over to Herr K. as the price of his tolerating the relations between her father and his wife; and her rage at her father's making such a use of her was visible behind her affection for him. At other times she was quite well aware that she had been guilty of exaggeration in talking like this. The two men had of course never made a formal agreement in which she was treated as an object for barter; her father in particular would have been horrified at any such suggestion. But he was one of those men who know how to evade a dilemma by falsifying their judgement upon one of the conflicting alternatives. If it had been pointed out to him that there might be danger for a growing girl in the constant and unsupervised


Ich konnte die Charakteristik des Vaters im allgemeinen nicht bestreiten; es war auch leicht zu sehen, mit welchem besonderen Vorwurf Dora im Recht war. Wenn sie in erbitterter Stimmgang war, dächte sich ihr die Auffassung auf, daß sie Herrn K. ausgeliefert worden sei als Preis für seine Duldsamkeit der Beziehungen zwischen Doras Vater und seiner Frau, und man konnte hinter ihrer Zärtlichkeit für den Vater die Wut über solche Verwendung ahnen. Zu anderen Zeiten wußte sie wohl, daß sie sich mit solchen Reden einer Übertriebung schuldig gemacht hatte. Einen förmlichen Pakt, in dem sie als Tauschobjekt behandelte worden, hatten die beiden Männer natürlich niemals geschlossen; der Vater zumal wäre vor einer solchen Zumutung entsetzt zurückgewichen. Aber er gehörte zu jenen Männern, die einem Konflikt dadurch die Spitze abzubrechen verstanden, daß sie ihr Urteil über das eine der zum Genuss seiner Thematik verfälschen. Auf die Möglichkeit aufmerksam gemacht, daß einem heranwachsenden Mädchen aus dem bestän-
companionship of a man who had no satisfaction from his own wife, he would have been certain to answer that he could rely upon his daughter, that a man like K. could never be dangerous to her, and that his friend was himself incapable of such intentions, or that Dora was still a child and was treated as a child by K. But as a matter of fact things were in a position in which each of the two men avoided drawing any conclusions from the other's behaviour which would have been awkward for his own plans. It was possible for Herr K. to send Dora flowers every day for a whole year while he was in the neighbourhood
to take every opportunity of giving her valuable presents, and to spend all his spare time in her company, without her parents noticing anything in his behaviour that was characteristic of love-making.

When a patient brings forward a sound and incontestable train of argument during psycho-analytic treatment, the physician is liable to feel a moment's embarrassment, and the patient may take advantage of it by asking: 'This is all perfectly correct and true, isn't it? What do you want to change in now that I've told it you?' But it soon becomes evident that the patient is using thoughts of this kind, which the analysis cannot correct and true, isn't it? What do you want to change in now that I've told it you?' But it soon becomes evident that the patient is using thoughts of this kind, which the analysis cannot

Dora's reproaches against her father had a string of self-reproaches with the same content being thrown back abuse would look for some other, people leads one to suspect the projection of a reproach on to another person without any alteration in its content and therefore without any consideration for reality becomes manifest as the process of forming delusions.

A model of a string of self-reproaches with the same content being exposed

A model of a string of self-reproaches with the same content being exposed
...‘backing’ of self-reproaches of this kind with a corresponding content in every case, as I shall show in detail. She was right in thinking that her father did not wish to look too closely into Herr K.'s behaviour to his daughter, for fear of being disturbed in his own love-affair with Frau K. But Dora herself had done precisely the same thing. She had made herself an accomplice in the affair, and had dismissed from her mind every sign which tended to show its true character. It was not until after her adventure by the lake p. [25] that her eyes were opened and that she began to apply such a severe standard to her father. During all the previous years she had given every possible assistance to her father's relations with Frau K. She would never go to see her if she thought her father was there; but, knowing that in that case the children would have been sent out, she would turn her steps in a direction where she would be sure to meet them, and would go for a walk with them. There had been some one in the house who had been anxious at an early stage to open her eyes to the nature of her father's relations with Frau K., and to induce her to take sides against her. This was her last governess, an unmarried woman, no longer young, who was well-read and of advanced views. The teacher and her pupil were for a while upon excellent terms, until suddenly Dora became hostile to her and insisted on her dismissal. So long as the governess had any influence she used it to stir Dora's attention to all the obvious features of their relations. But her efforts were vain. Dora remained devoted to Frau K. and would hear of nothing that might make her think ill of her relations with her father. On the other hand she very easily fathomed the motives by which her governess was actuated. She might be blind in one direction, but she was sharp-sighted enough in the other. She saw that the governess was in love with her father. When he was there, she seemed to be quite

---

1 These Gouvernante, die alle Bücher über Geschlechtsleben u. dgl. las, und mit dem Mädchen darüber sprach, sie aber freimütig bat, alles darauf Beziehende vor den Eltern geheimzuhalten, weil man ja nicht wissen könne, auf welchen Standpunkt die sich stellen würden – in diesem Mädchen suchte ich eine Zeitlang die Quelle für all die geheime Kenntnis Doras, und ich ging vielleicht nicht völlig fehl. [S. jedoch die Anmerkung auf S. 184.]
another person: at such times she could be amusing and obliging. While the family were living in the manufacturing town and Frau K. was not on the horizon, her hostility was directed against Dora's mother, who was then her more immediate rival. Up to this point Dora bore her no ill-will. She did not become angry until she observed that she herself was a subject of complete indifference to the governess, whose her father was away from the manufacturing town the governess had no time to spare for her, would not go for walks with her, and took no interest in her studies. No sooner had her father returned from B-- than she was once more ready with her. She admitted that she might have been in love with Herr K., and took no interest in her studies. No sooner had her father returned from B-- than she was once more ready with every sort of service and assistance. Thereupon Dora dropped her.

The poor woman had thrown a most unwelcome light on a part of Dora's own behaviour. What the governess had from time to time been to Dora, Dora had been to Herr K.'s children. She had been a mother to them, she had taught them, she had gone for walks with them, she had offered them a complete substitute for the slight interest which their own mother showed in them. Herr K. and his wife had often talked of getting a divorce; but it never took place, because Herr K., who was an affectionate father, would not give up either of the two children. A common interest in the children had from the first been a bond between Herr K. and Dora. Her preoccupation with her children was evidently a cloak for something else that Dora was anxious to hide from herself and from other people.

The same inference was to be drawn both from her behaviour towards the children, regarded in the light of the governess's behaviour towards herself, and from her silent acquiescence in her father's relations with Frau K.—namely, that she had all these years been in love with Herr K. When I informed her of this conclusion she did not assent to it. It is true that she at once told me that other people besides (one of her cousins, for instance—a girl who had stopped with them for some time at B--) had said to her: 'Why you're simply wild about that man!' But she herself could not be got to recollect any feelings of the kind. Later on, when the quantity of material that had come up had made it difficult for her to persist in her denial, she admitted that she might have been in love with Herr K. at B-- but declared that since the scene by the lake it had all
been over.1 In any case it was quite certain that the reproaches which she made against her father of having been deaf to the most imperative calls of duty and of having seen things in the light which was most convenient from the point of view of his own passions—these reproaches recoiled on her own head.2

Her other reproach against her father was that his ill-health was only a pretext and that he exploited this pretext over.

This reproach, too, concealed a whole section of her own secret history. One day she complained of a professedly new symptom, which consisted of piercing gastric pains. 'Whom are you copying now?' I asked her, and found I had hit the mark. The day before she had visited her cousins, the daughters of the aunt who had died. The younger one had become engaged, and this event of everyday life when she wanted something, and what she wanted now was to be away from home so as not to have to look on at her sister's happiness.3 But Dora's own gastric pains proclaimed the fact that she identified herself with her cousin, who, according to Dora herself, was a malingerer. Her grounds for this identification were either that she too envied the luckier girl her love, or that she saw her own story reflected in that of the elder sister, who had recently had a love-affair which had ended unhappily.4 But she had also learned from observing Frau K. what useful things illnesses could become. Herr K. spent part of the year in travelling. Whenever he came back, he used to find his wife in bad health, although, as Dora knew, she had been quite well only the day before. Dora realized that the presence of the husband had the effect of making his wife ill, and that she was glad to

1 Compare the second dream.
2 The question then arises: If Dora loved Herr K., what was the reason for her refusing him in the scene by the lake? Or at any rate, why did her refusal take such a brutal form, as though she were embittered against him? And how could a girl who was in love feel insulted by a proposal which was made in a manner neither tactless nor offensive?
3 [A fashionable health resort in the mountains, about fifty miles south of Vienna.]
4 An event of everyday occurrence between sisters.
5 I shall discuss later on what further conclusion I drew from these gastric pains [p. 78].

Der andere Vorwurf, daß er seine Krankheiten als Vorwände schaffte und als Mittel benützte, deckt wiederum ein ganzes Stück ihrer eigenen geheimen Geschichte. Sie klagte eines Tages über ein angeblich neues Symptom, schneidende Magenschmerzen, und als ich fragte: 'Wen kopieren Sie damit?' hatte ich es getroffen. Sie hatte am Tage vorher ihre Kusinen, die Töchter der verstorbene Tante, besucht. Die jüngere war Braut geworden, die ältere war zu diesem Anläß an Magenschmerzen erkrankt und sollte auf den Semmering4 gebracht werden. Sie meinte, das sei bei der Alters nur Neid, die werde immer krank, wenn sie etwas erreichen wolle, und jetzt wolle sie eben vom Hause weg, um das Glück der Schwester nicht mitzunehmen. Ihre eigenen Magenschmerzen sagten aber aus, daß sie sich mit der für eine Simulantin erklärten Kusine identifiziere, sei es, weil sie gleichfalls die Glücklichere um ihre Liebe beneidete, oder weil sie im Schicksal der älteren Schwester, der kurz vorher eine Liebesaffäre unglücklich ausgegangen war, das eigene gespiegelt sah5. Wie nützlich sich Krankheiten verwenden lassen, hatte sie aber auch durch die Beobachtung der Frau K. erfahren. Herr K. war einen Teil des Jahres auf Reisen; sooft er zurückkehrte, fand er die Frau leidend, die einen Tag vorher noch, wie Dora wußte, wohlauf gewesen war. Dora verstand, daß die Gegenwart des Mannes krankmachend auf die Frau wirkte und daß dieser das Kranksein willkommen war, um

1 Vgl. den zweiten Traum.
2 Hier erhebt sich die Frage: Wenn Dora Herrn K. geliebt, wie begründet sich ihre Abweisung in der Szene am See oder wenigstens die brutale, auf Erbitterung deutsende Form dieser Abweisung? Wie konnte ein verliebtes Mädchen in der - wie wir später hören werden - keineswegs plump oder anstößig vorgebrachten Werbung eine Beleidigung sehen?
3 [Elektrisierter Gebirgskurort, etwa achtzig Kilometer südlich von Wien.]
4 Ein alltägliches Vorkommnis zwischen Schwestern.
5 Welchen weiteren Schluß ich aus den Magenschmerzen zog, wird später zur Sprache kommen [s. S. 148].
be ill so as to be able to escape the conjugal duties which she so much detested. At this point in the discussion Dora suddenly brought in an allusion to her own alternations between good and bad health during the first years of her girlhood at B--; and I was thus driven to suspect that her states of health were to be regarded as depending upon something else, in the same way as Frau K.'s. (It is a rule of psycho-analytic technique that an internal connection which is still undisclosed will announce its presence by means of a contiguity—a temporal proximity—of associations; just as in Dora had had a very large number of attacks of coughing accompanied by loss of voice. Could it be that the presence or absence of the man she loved had had an influence upon the appearance and disappearance of the symptoms of her illness? If this were so, it must be possible to discover some coincidence or other which would betray the fact. I asked her what the average length of these attacks had been. 'From three to six weeks, perhaps.' How long had Herr K.'s absences lasted? 'Three to six weeks, too,' she was obliged to admit. Her illness was therefore a demonstration of her love for K., just as his wife's was a demonstration of her dislike. It was only necessary to suppose that her behaviour had been the opposite of Frau K.'s and that she had been ill when he was absent and well when he had come back. And this really seemed to have been so, at least during the first period of the attacks. Later on it no doubt became necessary to obscure the coincidence between her attacks of illness and the absence of the man she secretly loved, lest its regularity should betray her secret. The length of the attacks would then remain as a trace of their original significance.

I remembered that long before, while I was working at Charcot's clinic [1885-6], I had seen and heard how in cases of hysterical mutism writing operated vicariously in the place of speech. Such patients were able to write more fluently, quicker, and better than others did or that they themselves had done previously. The same thing had happened with Dora. In the first days of her attacks of aphonia 'writing had always come specially easy to her'. No psychological elucidation was really required for this peculiarity, which was the expression of a physiological substitutive function enforced by necessity; it was


Diese Eigentümlichkeit erforderte als der Ausdruck einer physiologischen Ersatzfunktion, welche sich das Bedürfnis schafft, ja eigentlich keine psychologische Aufklärung; es war...
Am I now going on to assert that in every instance in which there are periodical attacks of aphonla we are to diagnose the existence of a loved person who is at times away from the patient? Nothing could be further from my intention. The determination of Dora’s symptoms is far too specific for it to be possible to expect a frequent recurrence of the same accidental aetiology. But, if so, what is the value of our elucidation of the aphonla in the present case? Have we not merely allowed ourselves to become the victims of a jeude’esprit? I think not. In this connection we must recall the question which has so often been raised, whether the symptoms of hysteria are of psychical or of somatic origin, or whether, if the former is granted, they are necessarily all of them psychically determined. Like so many other questions to which we find investigators returning again and again without success, this question is not adequately framed. The alternatives stated in it do not cover the real essence of the matter. As far as I can see, every hysterical symptom involves the participation of both sides. It cannot occur without the presence of a certain degree of somatic compliance offered by some normal or pathological process in or connected with one of the bodily organs. And it cannot occur more than once—and the capacity for repeating itself is one of the characteristics of a hysterical symptom—unless it has a psychical significance, a meaning. The hysterical symptom does not carry

1 [This seems to be Freud’s earliest use of the term, which scarcely reappears in later works. (See the last words of his paper on psychogenic disturbances of vision, 1910i, and the discussion on masturbation, 1912f.])

this meaning with it, but the meaning is lent to it, soldered to it, as it were; and in every instance the meaning can be a different one, according to the nature of the suppressed thoughts which are struggling for expression. However, there are a number of factors at work which tend to make less arbitrary the relations between the unconscious thoughts and the somatic processes that are at their disposal as a means of expression, and which tend to make those relations approximate to a few typical forms. For therapeutic purposes the most important determinants are those given by the fortuitous psychical material; the clearing-up of the symptoms is achieved by looking for their psychical significance. When everything that can be got rid of to form all kinds of conjectures, which probably meet the facts, by psycho-analysis has been cleared away, we are in a position to form the symptom and the unconscious mental content should strike us as being in this case a clever tour de force, we shall be relieved to hear that it succeeds in creating the same impression in every other case and in every other instance.

I am prepared to be told at this point that there is no very great advantage in having been taught by psycho-analysis that the clue to the problem of hysteria is to be found not in 'a peculiar instability of the molecules of the nerves' or in a liability to 'hypnoid states'—but in a 'somatic compliance'. But in reply to the objection I may remark that this new view has not only to some extent pushed the problem further back, but has also to some extent diminished it. We have no longer to deal with the whole problem, but only with the portion of it involving that particular characteristic of hysteria which differentiates it from other psychoneuroses. The mental events in all psychoneuroses proceed for a considerable distance along the same lines before any question arises of the 'somatic compliance' which may afford the unconscious mental processes a physical outlet. When this factor is not forthcoming, something other than a hysterical symptom will arise out of the total situation;
yet it will still be something of an allied nature, a phobia, perhaps, or an obsession—in short, a psychical symptom.

I now return to the reproach of malingering which Dora brought against her father. It soon became evident that this reproach corresponded to self-reproaches not only concerning brought against her father. It soon became evident that this shape only of hints and allusions. I was obliged to point out to of guessing and filling in what the analysis offers him in the shape only of hints and allusions. I was obliged to point out to the patient that her present ill-health was just as much actuated by motives and was just as tendentious as had been Frau K.'s illness, which she had understood so well. There could be no time. At such points the physician
to detach her father from Frau K. She had been unable to achieve this by prayers or arguments; perhaps she hoped to succeed by frightening her father (there was her farewell letter), or by awakening his pity (there were her fainting-fits) [p. 23], or if she would recover at once for then she would have learned what a powerful weapon she added, I hoped he would not let himself be persuaded to do
for being ill—from the material out of which
motive
from a symptom. The motives have no share in the forma-
tion of symptoms, and indeed are not present at the beginning of the illness. They only appear secondarily to it; but it is not symptom, but had a true; yet it will still be something of an allied nature, a phobia, perhaps, or an obsession—in short, a psychical symptom.

I now return to the reproach of malingering which Dora brought against her father. It soon became evident that this reproach corresponded to self-reproaches not only concerning her earlier states of ill-health but also concerning the present time. At such points the physician is usually faced by the task of guessing and filling in what the analysis offers him in the shape only of hints and allusions. I was obliged to point out to the patient that her present ill-health was just as much actuated by motives and was just as tendentious as had been Frau K.'s illness, which she had understood so well. There could be no doubt, I said, that she had an aim in view which she hoped to gain by her illness. That aim could be none other than to detach her father from Frau K. She had been unable to achieve this by prayers or arguments; perhaps she hoped to succeed by frightening her father (there was her farewell letter), or by awakening his pity (there were her fainting-fits) [p. 23], or if all this was in vain, at least she would be taking her revenge on him. She knew very well, I went on, how much he was attached to
for being ill—from the material out of which
motive
from a symptom. The motives have no share in the forma-
tion of symptoms, and indeed are not present at the beginning of the illness. They only appear secondarily to it; but it is not
until they have appeared that the disease is fully constituted. Their presence can be reckoned upon in every case in which there is real suffering and which is of fairly long standing. A symptom comes into the patient's mental life at first as an unwelcome guest; it has everything against it; and that is why it may vanish so easily, apparently of its own accord, under the influence of time. To begin with there is no use to which it can be put in the domestic economy of the mind; but very often it succeeds in finding one secondarily. Some psychical current or other finds it convenient to make use of it, and in that way the symptom manages to obtain a secondary function and remains, as it were, anchored fast in the patient's mental life. And so it happens that any one who tries to make him well is to his astonishment brought up against a powerful resistance, which teaches him that the patient's intention of getting rid of his

1 [Footnote added 1923:] This is not quite right. The statement that the motives of illness are not present at the beginning of the illness, but only appear secondarily to it, cannot be maintained. In the very next paragraph motives for being ill are mentioned which were in existence before the outbreak of illness, and were partly responsible for that outbreak. I subsequently found a better way of meeting the facts, by introducing a distinction between the primary advantage derived from the illness and the secondary one. The motive for being ill is, of course, invariably the gaining of some advantage. What follows in the later sentences of this paragraph applies to the secondary gain. But in every neurotic illness a primary gain has also to be recognized. In the first place, falling ill involves a saving of psychical effort; it emerges as being economically the most convenient solution where there is a mental conflict (we speak of a 'flight into illness'), even though in most cases the ineffectiveness of such an escape becomes manifest at a later stage. This element in the primary gain may be described as the internal or psychological one, and it is, so to say, a constant one. But beyond this, external factors (such as in the instance given [in the following paragraph in the text] of the situation of a woman subjugated by her husband) may contribute motives for falling ill; and these will constitute the external element in the primary gain. [This question was already adumbrated by Freud in a letter to Fliess of November 18, 1897 (Freud, 1950a, Letter 76). The distinction between the primary and secondary gain from illness was fully discussed in Lecture XXIV of his Introductory Lectures (1916-17), though it had been indicated earlier, in his paper on hysterical attacks (1909a, Section B) where the term 'flight into illness' was also used. At a much later date he returned to the topic once more (in Inhibitions, Symptoms and Anxiety, 1926d, particularly in Chapter III). The terms 'paranodic' and 'epiphanic' gain have been used in English to distinguish primary and secondary gain from illness respectively.]
complaint is not so entirely and completely serious as it seemed.\footnote{A man of letters, who incidentally is also a physician—Arthur Schnitzler—has expressed this piece of knowledge very correctly in his [play] Paracelsus.} Let us imagine a workman, a bricklayer, let us say, who has fallen off a house and been crippled, and now earns his livelihood by begging at the street-corner. Let us then suppose that a miracle-worker comes along and promises him to make his crooked leg straight and capable of walking. It would be wise, I think, to look forward to seeing an expression of peculiar bliss upon the man’s features. No doubt at the time of the accident he felt he was extremely unlucky, when he realized that in the first instance threw him out of employment has become his source of income: he lives by his disablement. If that is taken from him he may become totally helpless. He has in the meantime forgotten his trade and lost his habits of industry; he has grown accustomed to idleness, and perhaps to drink as well.

The motives for being ill often begin to be active even in childhood. A little girl in her greed for love does not enjoy having to share the affection of her parents with her brothers and sisters; and she notices that the whole of their affection is lavished on her once more whenever she arouses their anxiety by falling ill. She has now discovered a means of enticing out her parents’ love, and will make use of that means as soon as she has the necessary psychical material at her disposal for producing an illness. When such a child has grown up to be a woman she may find all the demands she used to make in her childhood countered owing to her marriage with an inconsiderate husband, who may subjugate her will, mercilessly exploit her capacity for work, and lavish neither his affection nor his money upon her. In that case ill-health will be her one weapon for maintaining her position. It will procure her the care she longs for; it will force her husband to make pecuniary sacrifices for her and to show her consideration, as he would never have done while she was well; and it will compel him to treat her with solicitude if she recovers, for otherwise a relapse will threaten. Her state of ill-health will have every appearance of being objective and involuntary—the very doctor who treats

\begin{center}
\textbf{A CASE OF HYSTERIA}
\end{center}

\begin{quotation}

Man stelle sich einen Arbeiter, etwa einen Dachdecker vor, der sich zum Krüppel gefallen hat und nun an der Straßenecke bettend, sein Leben fristet. Man komme nun als Wundertäter und verspreche ihm, das krumme Bein gerade und gehfähig herzustellen. Ich meine, man darf sich nicht auf den Ausdruck besonderer Seligkeit in seiner Miene gefälschen: Gewiß fühlte er sich äußerst unlücklich, als er die Verletzung erlitt, merkte, er werde nie wieder arbeiten können und müsse verhungern oder von Almosen leben. Aber seither ist, was ihn zunächst erwerblos machte, seine Einnahmsquelle geworden; er lebt von seiner Krüppelhaftigkeit. Nimmt man ihn die, so macht man ihn vielleicht ganz hilflos; er hat sein Handwerk unterdessen vergessen, seine Arbeitsgewohnheiten verloren, hat sich an den Müßiggang, vielleicht auch ans Trinken gewöhnt.

\begin{quote}

Die Motive zum Kranksein beginnen sich häufig schon in der Kindheit zu regen. Das liebestührende Kind, welches die Zärtlichkeit der Eltern ungern mit seinen Geschwistern teilt, bemerkt, daß diese ihm voll wieder zuströmten, wenn die Eltern durch seine Erkrankung in Sorge versetzten. Es kennt jetzt ein Mittel, die Liebe der Eltern hervorzulocken, und wird sich dessen bedienen, sobald ihm das psychische Material zu Gebote steht, um Kranksein zu produzieren. Wenn das Kind dann Frau geworden und ganz im Widerspruche zu den Anforderungen seiner Kinderzeit mit einem wenig rücksichtslosen Mann verheiratet ist, der ihren Willen unterdrückt, ihre Arbeitskraft schonungslos auszunützen und weder Zärtlichkeit noch Ausgaben an sie wendet, so wird das Kranksein ihre einzige Waffe in der Lebensbehauptung. Es verschafft ihr die erwünschte Schonung, es zwingt den Mann zu Opfern an Geld und Rücksicht, die er der Gesunden nicht gebracht hätte, es nötigt ihn zur vorsichtigen Behandlung im Falle der Genesung; denn sonst ist der Rückfall bereit. Das anscheinend Objektive, Ungewollte
\end{quote}

\end{quotation}
I. THE CLINICAL PICTURE

And yet illnesses of this kind are the result of intention. They are as a rule levelled at a particular person, and consequently vanish with that person's departure. The crudest and most commonplace views on the character of hysterical disorders—such as are to be heard from uneducated relatives or nurses—are in a certain sense right. It is true that the paralysed and bedridden woman would spring to her feet if a fire were to break out in her room, and that the spoiled wife would forget all her sufferings if her child were to fall dangerously ill or if some catastrophe were to threaten the family circumstances. People who speak of the patients in this way are right except upon a single point: they overlook the psychological distinction between what is conscious and what is unconscious. This may be permissible where children are concerned, but with adults it is no longer possible. That is why all these asseverations that it is 'only a question of willing' and all the encouragements and abuse that are addressed to the patient are of no avail. An attempt must first be made by the roundabout methods of analysis to convince the patient herself of the existence in her of an intention to be ill.

It is in combating the motives of illness that the weak point in every kind of therapeutic treatment of hysteria lies. This is quite generally true, and it applies equally to psycho-analysis. Destiny has an easier time of it in this respect; it need not concern itself either with the patient's constitution or with his pathogenic material; it has only to take away a motive for being ill, and the patient is temporarily or perhaps even permanently freed from his illness. How many fewer miraculous cures and spontaneous disappearances of symptoms should we physicians have to register in cases of hysteria, if we were more often given a sight of the human interests which the patient keeps hidden from us! In one case, some stated period of time has elapsed; in a second, consideration for some other person has ceased to operate; in a third, the situation has been fundamentally changed by some external event—and the whole disorder, which up till then had shown the greatest obstinacy, vanishes at a single blow, apparently of its own accord, but really because...
it has been deprived of its most powerful motive, one of the uses to which it has been put in the patient's life.

Motives that support the patient in being ill are probably to be found in all fully developed cases. But there are some in which the motives are purely internal—such as desire for self-punishment, that is, penitence and remorse. It will be found much easier to solve the therapeutic problem in such cases than in those in which the illness is related to the attainment of some external aim. In Dora's case that aim was clearly to touch her father's heart and to detach him from Frau K.

None of her father's actions seemed to have embittered her so much as his readiness to consider the scene by the lake as a product of her imagination. She was almost beside herself at the idea of its being supposed that she had merely fancied something on that occasion. For a long time I was in perplexity as to what the self-reproach could be which lay behind her passionate repudiation of this explanation of the episode. It was justifiable to suspect that there was something concealed, for a reproach which misses the mark gives no lasting offence. On the other hand, I came to the conclusion that Dora's story must correspond to the facts in every respect. No sooner had she grasped Herr K.'s intention than, without letting him finish what he had to say, she had given him a slap in the face and hurried away. Her behaviour must have seemed as incomprehensible to the man after she had left him as to us, for he must long before have gathered from innumerable small signs that he was secure of the girl's affections. In our discussion of Dora's second dream we shall come upon the solution of this riddle as well as upon the self-reproach which we have hitherto failed to discover [p. 106ff.].

As she kept on repeating her complaints against her father with a wearisome monotony, and as at the same time her cough continued, I was led to think that this symptom might have some meaning in connection with her father. And apart from this, the explanation of the symptom which I had hitherto obtained was far from fulfilling the requirements which I am accustomed to make of such explanations. According to a rule which I had found confirmed over and over again by experi-

1 [Later, however, Freud took a very different view of the therapeutic difficulties in cases of unconscious desire for self-punishment. See, e.g., Chapter V of The Ego and the Id (1923).]


Als die Anklagen gegen den Vater mit ermüderender Monotonie wiederkehnten und der Husten dabei fortbestand, mußte ich daran denken, daß dieses Symptom eine Bedeutung haben könne, die sich auf den Vater beziehe. Die Anforderungen, die ich an eine Symptomklärung zu stellen gewohnt bin, waren ohnedies lange nicht erfüllt. Nach einer Regel, die ich immer wieder bestätigt gefunden, aber allgemein aufzustellen

1 [Später hatte Freud jedoch, eine ganz andere Meinung hinsichtlich der therapeutischen Schwierigkeiten bei unbewußtem Strafbüürf-Is. S. beispielsweise das V. Kapitel von Das Ich und das Es (1923).]
ence, though I had not yet ventured to erect it into a general principle, a symptom signifies the representation—the realization—of a phantasy with a sexual content, that is to say, it signifies a sexual situation. It would be better to say that at least one of the meanings of a symptom is the representation of a sexual phantasy, but that no such limitation is imposed upon the content of its other meanings. Any one who takes up psycho-analytic work will quickly discover that a symptom has more than one meaning and serves to represent several unconscious mental processes simultaneously. And I should like to add that in my estimation a single unconscious mental process or phantasy will scarcely ever suffice for the production of a symptom.

An opportunity very soon occurred for interpreting Dora's nervous cough in this way by means of an imagined sexual situation. She had once again been insisting that Frau K. only loved her father because he was 'ein vermögender Mann' ['a man of means']. Certain details of the way in which she expressed herself (which I pass over here, like most other purely technical parts of the analysis) led me to see that behind this phrase its opposite lay concealed, namely, that her father was 'ein unvermögender Mann' ['a man without means']. This could only be meant in a sexual sense—that her father, as a man, was without means, was impotent.1 Dora confirmed this interpretation from her conscious knowledge; whereupon I pointed out the contradiction she was involved in if on the one hand she continued to insist that her father's relation with Frau K. was a common love-affair, and on the other hand maintained that her father was impotent, or in other words incapable of carrying on an affair of such a kind. Her answer showed that she had no need to admit the contradiction. She knew very well, she said, that there was more than one way of obtaining sexual gratification. (The source of this piece of knowledge, however, was once more untraceable.) I questioned her further, whether she referred to the use of organs other than the genitals for the purpose of sexual intercourse, and she replied in the affirmative. I could then go on to say that in that case she must be thinking of precisely those parts of the body which in her case were in a state of irritation,—the throat and the oral cavity. To be sure,

1 ['Unvermögend' means literally 'unable', and is commonly used in the sense of both 'not rich' and 'impotent'.]
she would not hear of going so far as this in recognizing her own thoughts; and indeed, if the occurrence of the symptom was to be made possible at all, it was essential that she should not be completely clear on the subject. But the conclusion was inevitable that with her spasmodic cough, which, as is usual, was referred for its exciting stimulus to a tickling in her throat, she pictured to herself a scene of sexual gratification per os between the two people whose love-affair occupied her mind so incessantly. A very short time after she had tacitly accepted this development, since her cough had so often before disappeared spontaneously.

This short piece of the analysis may perhaps have excited in the medical reader—apart from the scepticism to which he is entitled—feelings of astonishment and horror; and I am prepared at this point to look into these two reactions so as to discover whether they are justifiable. The astonishment is probably caused by my daring to talk about such delicate and unpleasant subjects to a young girl—or, for that matter, to any woman who is sexually active. The horror is aroused, no doubt, by the possibility that an inexperienced girl could know about practices of such a kind and could occupy her imagination with them. I would advise recourse to moderation and reasonableness upon both points. There is no cause for indignation either in the one case or in the other. It is possible for a man to talk to girls and women upon sexual matters of every kind without doing them harm and without bringing suspicion upon himself, so long as, in the first place, he adopts a particular way of doing it, and, in the second place, can make them feel convinced that it is unavoidable. A gynaecologist, after all, under the same conditions, does not hesitate to make them submit to uncovering every possible part of their body. The best way of speaking about such things is to be dry and direct; and that is at the same time the method furthest removed from the prurience with which the same subjects are handled in 'society', and to which girls and women alike are so thoroughly accustomed. I call bodily organs and processes by their technical names, and I tell these to the patient if they—the names, I mean—happen to be unknown to her. J'appelle un chat un chat. I have certainly

heard of some people—doctors and laymen—who are scandalized by a therapeutic method in which conversations of this sort occur, and who appear to envy either me or my patients the titillation which, according to their notions, such a method must afford. But I am too well acquainted with the respectability of these gentry to excite myself over them. I shall avoid the temptation of writing a satire upon them. But there is one thing that I will mention: often, after I have for some time treated a patient who had not at first found sexual subjects, or unless he is prepared to allow himself to be convinced of the impossibility of avoiding the mention of sexual matters, I have had the satisfaction of hearing her exclaim: 'Why, after all, your treatment is far more respectable than Mr. X.'s conversation!'

No one can undertake the treatment of a case of hysteria until he is convinced of the impossibility of avoiding the mention of sexual subjects, or unless he is prepared to allow himself to be convinced by experience. The right attitude is: 'pour faire une omelette il faut casser des œufs.' The patients themselves are easy to convince; and there are only too many opportunities of doing so in the course of the treatment. There is no necessity for feeling any compunction at discussing the facts of normal or abnormal sexual life with them. With the exercise of a little caution all that is done is to translate into conscious ideas what was already known in the unconscious; and after all, the whole effectiveness of the treatment is based upon our knowledge that the affect attached to an unconscious idea operates more strongly and, since it cannot be inhibited, more injuriously than the affect attached to a conscious one. There is never any danger of corrupting an inexperienced girl. For where there is no knowledge of sexual processes even in the unconscious, no hysterical symptom will arise; and where hysteria is found there can no longer be any question of 'innocence of mind' in the sense in which parents and educators use the phrase. With children of ten, of twelve, or of fourteen, with boys and girls alike, I have satisfied myself that the truth of this statement can invariably be relied upon.

As regards the second kind of emotional reaction, which is not directed against me this time, but against my patient—supposing that my view of her is correct—and which regards the perverse nature of her phantasies as horrible, I should like to say emphatically that a medical man has no business to indulge in such passionate condemnation. I may also remark in

I. THE CLINICAL PICTURE

I. Der Krankheitszustand

Was die zweite Gefühlssreaktion betrifft, die sich nicht mehr gegen mich, sondern gegen die Patientin, im Falle, daß ich recht haben sollte, richtet und den perversen Charakter von deren Phantasien grauenhaft findet, so möchte ich betonen, daß solche Leidenschaftlichkeit im Verurteilen dem Arzte nicht ansteht. Ich finde es auch unter anderem überflüssig, daß
passing that it seems to me superfluous for a physician who is
writing upon the aberrations of the sexual instincts to seize
every opportunity of inserting into the text expressions of his
personal repugnance at such revolting things. We are faced by
a fact; and it is to be hoped that we shall grow accustomed to it,
when we have put our own tastes on one side. We must learn
to speak without indignation of what we call the sexual per­
versions—instances in which the sexual function has extended
its limits in respect either to the part of the body concerned or
to the sexual object chosen. The uncertainty in regard to the
boundaries of what is to be called normal sexual life, when we
take different races and different epochs into account, should
in itself be enough to cool the zealot's ardour. We surely ought
not to forget that the perversion which is the most repellent to
us, the sensual love of a man for a man, was not only tolerated
by a people so far our superiors in cultivation as were the Greeks,
but was actually entrusted by them with important social
functions. The sexual life of each one of us extends to a slight
degree—now in this direction, now in that—beyond the narrow
lines imposed as the standard of normality. The perversions are
neither bestial nor degenerate in the emotional sense of the word.
They are a development of germs all of which are contained in
the undifferentiated sexual disposition of the child, and which,
by being suppressed or by being diverted to higher, asexual
aims—by being 'sublimated' ¹—are destined to provide the
energy for a great number of our cultural achievements. When,
therefore, any one has become a gross and manifest pervert, it
would be more correct to say that he has remained one, for he
exhibits a certain stage of inhibited development. All psycho­
neurotics are persons with strongly marked perverse tendencies,
which have been repressed in the course of their development
and have become unconscious. Consequently their unconscious
mentions show precisely the same content as the documentarily
recorded actions of perverts—even though they have not read
Krafft-Ebing's Psychopathia Sexualis, to which simple-minded
people attribute such a large share of the responsibility for the
production of perverse tendencies. Psychoneuroses are, so to
speak, the negative of perversions. In neurotics their sexual con­sti­
itution, under which the effects of heredity are included,
operates in combination with any accidental influences in their

¹ [Cf. the second of Freud's Three Essays (1905d), this volume p. 178.]
I. THE CLINICAL PICTURE  

Life which may disturb the development of normal sexuality. A stream of water which meets with an obstacle in the river-bed is dammed up and flows back into old channels which had formerly seemed fated to run dry. The motive forces leading to the formation of hysterical symptoms draw their strength not only from repressed normal sexuality but also from unconscious perverse activities.

The less repellent of the so-called sexual perversions are very widely diffused among the whole population, as every one knows except medical writers upon the subject. Or, I should rather say, they know it too; only they take care to forget it at the moment when they take up their pens to write about it. So it is not to be wondered at that this hysterical girl of nearly nineteen, who had heard of the occurrence of such a method of sexual intercourse (sucking at the male organ), should have developed an unconscious phantasy of this sort and should have given it expression by an irritation in her throat and by coughing. Nor would it have been very extraordinary if she had arrived at such a phantasy even without having had any enlightenment from external sources—an occurrence which I have quite certainly observed in other patients. For in her case a noteworthy fact afforded the necessary somatic prerequisite for this independent creation of a phantasy which would coincide with the practices of perverts. She remembered very well that in her childhood she had been a thumb-sucker. Her father, too, recollected breaking her of the habit after it had persisted into her fourth or fifth year. Dora herself had a clear picture of a scene from her early childhood in which she was sitting on the floor in a corner sucking her left thumb and at the same time tugging with her right hand at the lobe of her brother's ear as he sat quietly beside her. Here we have an instance of the complete form of self-gratification by sucking, as it has also been described to me by other patients, who had subsequently become anaesthetic and hysterical.

These remarks upon the sexual perversions had been written some years before the appearance of Bloc's excellent book (Beiträge zur Ätiologie der Psychopathia sexualis, 1902 and 1903). See also my Three Essays on the Theory of Sexuality, published this year (1905d, particularly the first essay (this volume pp. 135-72), in which most of the points in the present paragraph are enlarged upon. For the following paragraph, see the third section of the second essay (p. 183 ff.)).

I. DER KRANKHEITSZUSTAND

1. Der Krankheitszustand


1. These Sätze über sexuelle Perversionen sind mehrere Jahre vor dem ausgezeichneten Buche von F. Bloch's (Beiträge zur Ätiologie der Psychopathia sexualis, 1902 and 1903) nieder gedruckt worden. Vgl. auch meine in diesem Jahre (1905) erschienenen Drei Abhandlungen zur Sexualtheorie (besonders die erste Abhandlung, in welcher die meisten in diesem Absatz erwähnten Themen ausführlich behandelt sind. Bezüglich des folgenden Absatzes v. den dritten Abschnitt der zweiten Abhandlung) die.
One of these patients gave me a piece of information which sheds a clear light on the origin of this curious habit. This young woman had never broken herself of the habit of sucking. She retained a memory of her childhood, dating back, according to her, to the first half of her second year, in which she saw herself sucking at her nurse's breast and at the same time pulling rhythmically at the lobe of her nurse's ear. No one will feel inclined to dispute, I think, that the mucous membrane of the lips and mouth is to be regarded as a primary 'erogenic zone', since it preserves this earlier significance in the act of kissing, which is looked upon as normal. An intense activity of this erogenic zone at an early age thus determines the subsequent presence of a somatic compliance on the part of the tract of mucous membrane which begins at the lips. Thus, at a time when the sexual object proper, that is, the male organ, has already become known, circumstances may arise which once more increase the excitation of the oral zone, whose erogenic character has, as we have seen, been retained. It then needs very little creative power to substitute the sexual object of the moment (the penis) for the original object (the nipple) or for the finger which does duty for it, and to place the current sexual object in the situation in which gratification was originally obtained. So we see that this excessively repulsive and perverted phantasy of sucking at a penis has the most innocent origin. It is a new version of what may be described as a pre-historic impression of sucking at the mother's or nurse's breast—an impression which has usually been revived by contact with children who are being nursed. In most instances a cow's udder has aptly played the part of an image intermediate between a nipple and a penis.¹

The interpretation we have just been discussing of Dora's throat symptoms may also give rise to a further remark. It may be asked how this sexual situation imagined by her can be compatible with our other explanation of the symptoms. That explanation, it will be remembered, was to the effect that the

¹ [Cf. Section 5 of the first of Freud's Three Essays (1905d), this volume p. 167 f.]
² [See the confirmation of this detail in the case of 'Little Hans', Freud, 1909b (near the beginning of Section I).]
I. THE CLINICAL PICTURE

coming and going of the symptoms reflected the presence and absence of the man she was in love with, and, as regards his wife's behaviour, expressed the following thought: 'If I were his wife, I should love him in quite a different way; I should be ill (from longing, let us say) when he was away, and well (from joy) when he was home again.' To this objection I must reply that my experience in the clearing-up of hysterical symptoms has shown that it is not necessary for the various meanings of a symptom to be compatible with one another, that is, to fit together into a connected whole. It is enough that the unity should be constituted by the subject-matter which has given rise to all the various phantasies. In the present case, moreover, compatibility even of the first kind is not out of the question. One of the two meanings is related more to the cough, and the other to the aphony and the periodicity of the disorder. A closer analysis would probably have disclosed a far greater number of mental elements in relation to the details of the illness.

We have already learnt that it quite regularly happens that a single symptom corresponds to several meanings simultaneously. We may now add that it can express several meanings in succession. In the course of years a symptom can change its meaning or its chief meaning, or the leading role can pass from one meaning to another. It is as though there were a conservative trait in the character of neuroses which ensures that a symptom that has once been formed shall if possible be retained, even though the unconscious thought to which it gave expression has lost its meaning. Moreover, there is no difficulty in explaining this tendency towards the retention of a symptom upon a mechanical basis. The production of a symptom of this kind is so difficult, the translation of a purely psychical excitation into physical terms—the process which I have called 'conversion'—depends on the concurrence of so many favourable conditions, the somatic compliance necessary for conversion is so seldom forthcoming, that an impulsion towards the discharge of an unconscious excitation will so far as possible make use of any channel for discharge which may already be in existence. It appears to be far more difficult to create a fresh conversion than to form paths of association between a new thought which

1 [The term 'conversion' was introduced by Freud in Section 1 of his first paper on the neuro-psychoses of defence (1894a).]
is in need of discharge and the old one which is no longer in need of it. The current flows along these paths from the new source of excitation to the old point of discharge—pouring into the symptom, in the words of the Gospel, like new wine into an old bottle. These remarks would make the harder to replace, while the psychical side is a variable element for which a substitute can more easily be found. Yet we should not try to infer anything from this comparison as regards the relative importance of the two elements. From the point of view of mental therapeutics the mental side must always be the more significant.

Dora's incessant repetition of the same thoughts about her father's relations with Frau K. made it possible to derive still further important material from the analysis.

A train of thought such as this may be described as excessively intense, or better reinforced, or 'supervalent' ['überwertig'] in Wernicke's [1900, 140] sense. It shows its pathological character in spite of its apparently reasonable content, by the single peculiarity that no amount of conscious and voluntary effort of thought on the patient's part is able to dissipate or remove it. A normal train of thought, however intense it may be, can eventually be disposed of. Dora felt quite rightly that her thoughts about her father required to be judged in a special way. 'I can think of nothing else', she complained again and again. 'I know my brother says we children have no right to criticize this behaviour of Father's. He declares that we ought not to trouble ourselves about it, and ought even to be glad, perhaps, that he has found a woman he can love, since Mother understands him so little. I can quite see that, and I should like to think the same as my brother, but I can't. I can't forgive him for it.'

Now what is one to do in the face of a supervalent thought like this, after one has heard what its conscious grounds are and listened to the ineffectual protests made against it? Reflection will suggest that this excessively intense train of thought must owe its

A supervalent thought of this kind is often the only symptom, beyond deep depression, of a pathological condition which is usually described as 'melancholia', but which can be cleared up by psychoanalysis like a hysteria.


Die unablüssige Wiederholung derselben Gedanken über das Verhältnis ihres Vaters zu Frau K. brachte die Analyse bei Dora die Gelegenheit zu noch anderer wichtiger Ausbeute.

Ein solcher Gedankenzug dürfte ein überstarker, besser ein verstärkter, überwelterer im Sinne Wernicke's [1900, 140], genannt werden. Er erweist sich als krankhaft, trotz seines anscheinenden korrekten Inhalts, durch die eine Eigentümlichkeit, daß er trotz aller bewußten und willkürlichen Denkbemühungen der Person nicht zersetzt und nicht beseitigt werden kann. Mit einem normalen, noch so intensiven Gedanken­zuge wird man endlich fertig. Dora fühlte ganz richtig, daß ihre Gedanken über den Papa eine besondere Beurteilung herausforderten. Ich kann an nichts anderes denken, klagte sie wiederholt. Mein Bruder sagt mir wohl, wir Kinder haben kein Recht, diese Handlungen des Pappas zu kritisieren. Wir sollen uns darum nicht kümmern und uns vielleicht sogar freuen, daß er eine Frau gefunden hat, an die er sein Herz hängen kann, da ihn die Mama doch so wenig versteht. Ich sehe das ein und möchte auch so denken wie mein Bruder, aber ich kann nicht. Ich kann es ihm nicht verzeihen.1

Was tut man nun angesichts eines solchen überwertigen Gedankens, nachdem man dessen bewußte Begründung sowie die erfolglosen Einwendungen gegen ihn mitangehört hat? Man sagt sich, daß dieser überstarke Gedankenzug seine Verstärkung dem Unbewußten verdankt. Er ist unaufflößbar für die Denkarbeit, entweder weil er selbst mit seiner

1 Ein solcher überwertiger Gedanke ist nebst tiefester Verstimmung oft das einzige Symptom eines Krankheitszustandes, der gewöhnlich »Melancholie« genannt wird, sich aber durch Psychoanalyse löst wie eine Hysterie.
reinforcement to the unconscious. It cannot be resolved by any effort of thought, either because it itself reaches with its root down into unconscious, repressed material, or because another unconscious thought lies concealed behind it. In the latter case, the concealed thought is usually the direct contrary of the supervalent one. Contrary thoughts are always closely connected with each other and are often paired off in such a way that the one thought is excessively intensely conscious while its counterpart is repressed and unconscious. This relation between the two thoughts is an effect of the process of repression. For repression is often achieved by means of an excessive reinforcement of the thought contrary to the one which is to be repressed. This process I call reactive reinforcement, and the thought which asserts itself with excessive intensity in consciousness and (in the same way as a prejudice) cannot be removed I call a reactive thought. The two thoughts then act towards each other much like the two needles of an astatic galvanometer. The reactive thought keeps the objectionable one under repression much like the two needles of an astatic galvanometer. The process I call reinforcement, and the thought which asserts itself with excessive intensity in consciousness and (in the same way as a prejudice) cannot be removed I call a reactive thought. The two thoughts then act towards each other much like the two needles of an astatic galvanometer. The reactive thought keeps the objectionable one under repression much like the two needles of an astatic galvanometer.

We must also be prepared to meet with instances in which the supervalence of a thought is due not to the presence of one only of these two causes but to a concurrence of both of them. Other complications, too, may arise, but they can easily be fitted into the general scheme.

Let us now apply our theory to the instance provided by Dora's case. We will begin with the first hypothesis, namely, that her preoccupation with her father's relations to Frau K,

1. The Clinical Picture

We must also be prepared to meet with instances in which the supervalence of a thought is due not to the presence of one only of these two causes but to a concurrence of both of them. Other complications, too, may arise, but they can easily be fitted into the general scheme.

Let us now apply our theory to the instance provided by Dora's case. We will begin with the first hypothesis, namely, that her preoccupation with her father's relations to Frau K,

1. Der Krankheitszustand


Man darf aus seinen Erwartungen auch den Fall nicht ausschließen, daß nicht eine der beiden Begründungen der Überwiegend, sondern eine Konkurrenz von beiden vorliegt. Es können auch noch andere Komplikationen vorkommen, die sich aber leicht einfügen lassen.

Versuchen wir es bei dem Beispiele, das uns Dora bietet, zunächst mit der ersten Annahme, daß die Wurzel ihrer zwangserartigen Bekümmereung um das Verhältnis des Vaters zu Frau K. ihr selbst unbekannt sei.

1. Von den beiden Möglichkeiten — nämlich daß der überwiegende Gedanke (a) auf direkte, (b) auf Reaktionsverstärkung aus dem Unbewußten zurückzuführen sei — wird (a) in diesem und den beiden folgenden Absätzen erwähnt; (b) dagegen kommt in zwei Formen vor — von denen die erste in den nächsten drei Absätzen und die zweite im restlichen Teil des Abschnitts besprochen wird.}
owed its obsessive character to the fact that its root was unknown to her and lay in the unconscious. It is not difficult to divine the nature of that root from her circumstances and her conduct. Her behaviour obviously went far beyond what would have been appropriate to filial concern. She felt and acted more like a jealous wife—in a way which would have been comprehensible in her mother. By her ultimatum to her father ("either her or me"), by the scenes she used to make, by the suicidal intentions she allowed to transpire,—by all this she was guessed the nature of the imaginary sexual situation which underlay her cough, in that phantasy she must have been ("either her or me"), by the scenes she used to make, by the distinctly putting herself in her mother's place. If we have rightly put ourselves in Frau K.'s place.

In my Interpretation of Dreams, 1900a (Chapter V, Section D (β), Standard Ed., 4, 257 ff.), and in the third of my Three Essays, 1905d [this volume, p. 227].
I. THE CLINICAL PICTURE

at its command. The external circumstances of our patient were by no means unfavourable to such an assumption. The nature of her disposition had always drawn her towards her father, and his numerous illnesses were bound to have increased her affection for him. In some of these illnesses he would allow no one but her to discharge the lighter duties of nursing. He had been so proud of the early growth of her intelligence that no one but her to discharge the lighter duties of nursing. He had been so proud of the early growth of her intelligence that he had made her his confidante while she was still a child. It was really she and not her mother whom Frau K.'s appearance had driven out of more than one position.

When I told Dora that I could not avoid supposing that her affection for her father must at a very early moment have amounted to her being completely in love with him, she of course gave me her usual reply: 'I don't remember that.' But she immediately went on to tell me something analogous about a seven-year-old girl who was her cousin (on her mother's side) and in whom she often thought she saw a kind of reflection of her own childhood. This little girl had (not for the first time) whispered in her ear: 'You can't think how I hate that person!' [pointing to her mother], 'and when she's dead I shall marry Daddy.' I am in the habit of regarding associations such as this, from the unconscious; an assertion of mine, as a confirmation from the unconscious of what I have said. No other kind of 'Yes' can be extracted conscious

For years on end she had given no expression to this passion for her father. On the contrary, she had for a long time been

1 The decisive factor in this connection is no doubt the early appearance of true genital sensations, either spontaneously or as a result of seduction or masturbation. (See below [p. 78 f.).

2 [Footnote added 1923:] There is another very remarkable and entirely trustworthy form of confirmation from the unconscious, which I had not recognized at the time this was written: namely, an exclamation on the part of the patient of 'I didn't think that', or 'I didn't think of that'. This can be translated point-blank into: 'Yes, I was unconscious of that.' [See the longer discussions on this subject in Freud's paper on 'Negation' (1925h) and in the first two sections of his 'Constructions in Analysis' (1937d).]

I. Der Krankheitszustand


Diese Verliebtheit in den Vater hatte sich Jahre hindurch nicht geäußert; vielmehr war sie mit

1 [Zusatz 1923:] Eine andere, sehr merkwürdige und durchaus zuverlässige Form der Bestätigung aus dem Unbewußten, die ich damals noch nicht kannte, ist der Ausdruck des Patienten: »Das habe ich nicht gedacht« oder »daran habe ich nicht gedacht«. Diese Aussprache kann man geradezu übersetzt: Ja, das war mir unbewußt. (S. die ausführlichere Erörterung dieses Themas in 'Die Verwendung' (1925b).)

2 Welcher wir auch: [sogleich] begegnen werden.

131
on the closest terms with the woman who had supplanted her with her father, and she had actually, as we know from her self-reproaches, facilitated this woman's relations with her father. Her own love for her father had therefore been recently revived; and, if so, the question arises to what end this had happened. Clearly as a reactive symptom, so as to suppress something else—something, that is, that still exercised power in the unconscious. Considering how things stood, I could not help supposing in the first instance that what was suppressed was her love of Herr K. I could not avoid the assumption that she was the unconscious. Considering how things stood, I could not help scene by the lake her love had aroused in her violent feelings still in love with him, but that, for unknown reasons, since the scene by the lake, had brought forward and reinforced her old affection for her father in order to avoid any further necessity for paying conscious attention to the love which she had felt in the first years of her girlhood and which had now become distressing to her. In this way I gained an insight into a conflict which was well calculated to unhinge the girl's mind. On the one hand she was filled with regret at having rejected the man's proposal, and with longing for his company and all the little signs of his affection; while on the other hand these feelings of tenderness and longing were combated by powerful forces, amongst which her pride was one of the most obvious. Thus she had succeeded in persuading herself that she had done with Herr K.—that was the advantage she derived from this typical process of repression; and yet she was obliged to summon up her infantile affection for her father and to exaggerate it, in order to protect herself against the feelings of love which were constantly pressing forward into consciousness. The further fact that she was almost incessantly a prey to the most embittered jealousy seemed to admit of still another determination.

My expectations were by no means disappointed when this explanation of mine was met by Dora with a most emphatic negative. The 'No' uttered by a patient after a repressed thought has been presented to his conscious perception for the first time does no more than register the existence of a repression and its severity; it acts, as it were, as a gauge of the repression's strength. If this 'No', instead of being regarded as the expression of an impartial judgement (of which, indeed, the patient

1 We shall come upon this [in a moment].
I. THE CLINICAL PICTURE

is incapable), is ignored, and if work is continued, the first evidence soon begins to appear that in such a case 'No' signifies the desired 'Yes'. Dora admitted that she found it impossible to be as angry with Herr K. as he had deserved. She told me that one day she had met Herr K. in the street while she was walking with a cousin of hers who did not know him. The other girl had exclaimed all at once: 'Why, Dora, what's wrong with you? You've gone as white as a sheet!' She herself had felt nothing of this change of colour; but I explained to her that the expression of emotion and the play of features obey the unconscious rather than the conscious, and are a means of betraying the former. 1

Another time Dora came to me in the worst of tempers after having been uniformly cheerful for several days. She could give no explanation of this. She felt so contrary to-day, she said; it was her uncle's birthday, and she could not bring herself to congratulate him, she did not know why. My powers of interpretation were at a low ebb that day; I let her go on talking, and she suddenly recollected that it was Herr K.'s birthday too—a fact which I did not fail to use against her. And it was then no longer hard to explain why the handsome presents she had had on her own birthday a few days before had given her no pleasure. One gift was missing, and that was Herr K.'s, the gift which had plainly once been the most prized of all.

Nevertheless Dora persisted in denying my contention for some time longer, until, towards the end of the analysis, the conclusive proof of its correctness came to light [p. 108].

I must now turn to consider a further complication to which I should certainly give no space if I were a man of letters engaged upon the creation of a mental state like this for a short story, instead of being a medical man engaged upon its dissection. The element to which I must now allude can only serve to obscure and efface the outlines of the fine poetic conflict in the lines:

Ruhig mag ich Euch erscheinen,
Ruhig gehen sehn.

*Quiet can I watch thy coming,
Quiet watch thee go.*

The words (from Schiller's ballad 'Ritter Toggenburg') are addressed to a knight on his departure for the Crusades by his ostensibly indifferent but in fact devoted lady-love.

1. Der Krankheitszustand.

faßt, sondern darüber hinweggeht und die Arbeit fortsetzt, so stellt sich bald die erste Beweise ein, daß Nein in solchem Falle das gewünschte Ja bedeutet. Sie gab zu, daß sie Herrn K. nicht in dem Maße böse sein könne, wie es um sie verdient habe. Sie erzählte, daß sie eines Tages auf der Straße Herrn K. begegnet sei, während sie in Begleitung einer Kusine war, die ihn nicht kannte. Die Kusine rief plötzlich: 'Dora, was ist dir denn? Du bist ja totenbleich geworden.' Sie hatte nichts von dieser Veränderung an sich gefühlt, mußte aber von mir hören, daß Mienenspiel und affektausdruck eher dem Unbewußten gehörten als dem Bewußtsein und für das erstere verräterisch seien. Ein andermal kam sie nach mehreren Tagen gleichmäßig heiterer Stimmung in der bösesten Laune zu mir, für die sie eine Erklärung nicht wußte. Sie sei heute so zuwider, erklärte sie; es sei der Geburtstag des Onkels und sie bringe es nicht über sich, ihn zu gratulieren; sie wisse nicht, warum. Meine Deutungskunst war an dem Tage stumpf; ich ließ sie weiter sprechen, und sie erinnerte sich plötzlich, daß heute ja auch Herr K. Geburtstag hatte, was ich nicht versäumte, gegen sie zu verwerten. Es war dann auch nicht schwer zu erklären, warum die reichen Geschenke zu ihrem eigenen Geburtstage einige Tage vorher ihr keine Freude bereitet hatten. Es fehlte das eine Geschenk, das von Herrn K., welches ihr offenbar früher das wertvollste gewesen war.

Indes hielt sie noch längere Zeit an ihrem Widerspruch gegen meine Behauptung fest, bis gegen Ende der Analyse der entscheidende Beweis für deren Richtigkeit geliefert wurde [S. 173 f.]...

Ich muß nun einer weiteren Komplikation gedenken, der ich gewiß keinen Raum gönnen würde, wollte ich als Dichter einen derartigen Seelenzustand für eine Novelle erfinden, anstatt ihn als Arzt zu zer- gliedern. Das Element, auf das ich jetzt hinweisen werde, kann den schönen, poesiegerichteten Konflikt,

1. Vgl. *Ruhig mag ich Euch erscheinen,
Ruhig gehen sehn.*

[Diese Worte, in den bisherigen Ausgaben der »Dora« nicht ganz richtig zitiert, stammen aus Schillers Ballade »Ritter Toggenburg«; die äußerlich gleichgültig erscheinende, in Wirklichkeit aber liebende Dame richtet sie an den zum Kreuzzug aufbrechenden Ritter.]
which we have been able to ascribe to Dora. This element would readily fall a sacrifice to the censorship of a writer, for he, after all, simplifies and abstracts when he appears in the character of a psychologist. But in the world of reality, which I am trying to depict here, a complication of motives, an accumulation and conjunction of mental activities—in a word, overdetermination—is the rule. For behind Dora’s supervalent character of a psychologist. But in the world of reality, which he, after all, simplifies and abstracts when he appears in the with Frau K., there lay concealed a feeling of jealousy which had that lady as its object—a feeling, that is, which could only be based upon an affection on Dora’s part for one of her own sex. It has long been known and often been pointed out that at the age of puberty boys and girls show clear signs, even in normal cases, of the existence of an affection for people of their own sex. A romantic and sentimental friendship with one of her school-friends, accompanied by vows, kisses, promises of eternal correspondence, and all the sensibility of jealousy, is the common precursor of a girl’s first serious passion for a man. Thence-forward, in favourable circumstances, the homosexual current of feeling often runs completely dry. But if a girl is not happy in her love for a man, the current is often set flowing again by the libido in later years and is increased up to a greater or lesser degree of intensity. If this much can be established without difficulty of healthy persons, and if we take into account what has already been said [p. 50] about the fuller development in neurotics of the normal germs of perversion, we shall expect to find in these latter too a fairly strong homosexual predisposition. It must, indeed, be so; for I have never yet come through a single psycho-analysis of a man or a woman without having to take into account a very considerable current of homosexuality. When, in a hysterical woman or girl, the sexual libido which is directed towards men has been energetically suppressed, it will regularly be found that the libido which is directed towards women has become vicariously reinforced and even to some extent conscious.

I shall not in this place go any further into this important subject, which is especially indispensable to an understanding of hysteria in men, because Dora’s analysis came to an end before it could throw any light on this side of her mental life. But I should like to recall the governess, whom I have already mentioned [p. 36 f.], and with whom Dora had at first enjoyed

Ich werde dieses wichtige und besonders für die Hysterie des Mannes zum Verständnis unentbehrliche Thema hier nicht weiter behandeln, weil die Analyse Doras zu Ende kam, ehe sie über diese Verhältnisse bei ihr Lichte verbreiten konnte. Ich erinnere aber an jene Gouvernante [s.S.112 f.], mit der sie anfangs
the closest interchange of thought, until she discovered that she was being admired and fondly treated not for her own sake but for her father's; whereupon she had obliged the governess to leave. She used also to dwell with noticeable frequency and a peculiar emphasis on the story of another estrangement which appeared inexplicable even to herself. She had always been on particularly good terms with the younger of her two cousins—the girl who had later on become engaged [p. 38]—and had shared all sorts of secrets with her. When, for the first time after Dora had broken off her stay by the lake, her father was going back to B——, she had naturally refused to go with him. This cousin had then been asked to travel with him instead, and she had accepted the invitation. From that time forward Dora had felt a coldness towards her, and she herself was surprised to find how indifferent she had become, although, as she admitted, she had very little ground for complaint against her. These instances of sensitiveness led me to inquire what her relations with Frau K. had been up till the time of the breach. I then found that the young woman and the scarcely grown girl had lived for years on a footing of the closest intimacy. When Dora stayed with the K.'s she used to share a bedroom with Frau K., and the husband used to be quartered elsewhere. She had been the wife's confidante and adviser in all the difficulties of her married life. There was nothing they had not talked about. Medea had been quite content that Creusa should make friends with her two children; and she certainly did nothing to interfere with the relations between the girl and the children's father. How Dora managed to fall in love with the man about whom her beloved friend had so many bad things to say is an interesting psychological problem. We shall not be far from solving it when we realize that thoughts in the unconscious live very comfortably side by side, and even contraries get on together without disputes—a state of things which persists often enough even in the conscious.

When Dora talked about Frau K., she used to praise her 'adorable white body' in accents more appropriate to a lover than to a defeated rival. Another time she told me, more in sorrow than in anger, that she was convinced the presents her father had brought her had been chosen by Frau K., for she recognized her taste. Another time, again, she pointed out that, evidently through the agency of Frau K., she had been given in intimate Gedankenaustausch lebte, bis sie merkte, daß sie von ihr nicht ihrer eigenen Person, sondern des Vaters wegen geschenkt und gut behandelt worden sei. Dann zwang sie dieselbe, das Haus zu verlassen. Sie verweilte auch auffällig häufig und mit besonderer Betonung bei der Erzählung einer anderen Entfremdung, die ihr selbst rätselhaft vorkam. Mit ihrer zweiten Kusine, derselben, die später Braut wurde [S. 114], hatte sie sich immer besonders gut verstanden und allerlei Geheimnisse mit ihr geteilt. Als nun der Vater zum erstenmal nach dem abgebrochenen Besuch am See wieder nach B. fuhr und Dora es natürlich ablehnte, ihn zu begleiten, wurde diese Kusine aufgefordert, mit dem Vater zu reisen, und nahm es an. Dora fühlte sich von da an erkalter gegen sie und verwunderte sich selbst, wie gleichgültig sie ihr geworden war, obwohl sie ja zugestand, sie könne ihr keinen großen Vorwurf machen. Diese Empfindlichkeiten veranlaßten mich zu fragen, welches ihr Verhältnis zu Frau K. bis zum Zerwürfnis gewesen war. Ich erfuhr dann, daß die junge Frau und das kaum erwachsene Mädchen Jahre hindurch in der größten Vertraulichkeit gelebt hatten. Wenn Dora bei den K. wohnte, teilte sie das Schlafzimmer mit der Frau; der Mann wurde ausquarriert. Sie war die Vertraute und Beraterin der Frau in allen Schwierigkeiten ihres ehelichen Lebens gewesen; es gab nichts, worüber sie nicht gesprochen hatten. Medea war ganz zufrieden damit, daß Kreusa die beiden Kinder an sich zog; sie tat gewiß auch nichts dazu, um den Verkehr des Vaters dieser Kinder mit dem Mädchen zu fördern. Wie Dora es zustande brachte, den Mann zu lieben; über den ihre geliebte Freundin so viel Schlechtes zu sagen wußte, ist ein interessantes psychologisches Problem, das wohl lösbar wird durch die Einsicht, daß im Unbewußten die Gedanken besonders bequem nebeneinander wohnen, auch Gegensätze sich ohne Widerstreit vertragen, was ja oft genug auch noch im Bewußten so bleibt.

Wenn Dora von Frau K. erzählte, so lobte sie deren »entsückend weißen Körper« in einem Ton, der eher der Verliebten als der besiegten Rivalin entsprach. Mehr wehmütig als bitter teilte sie mir ein anderer mit; sie sei überzeugt, daß die Geschenke, die der Papa ihr gebracht, von Frau K. besorgt worden seien; sie erkenne deren Geschmack. Ein anderer hob sie hervor, daß ihr offenbar durch die Vermittlung von Frau K. Schmuckgegenstände zum Geschenk gemacht worden seien,
a present of some jewellery which was exactly like some that she had seen in Frau K.'s possession and had wished for aloud at the time. Indeed, I can say in general that I never heard her speak a harsh or angry word against the lady, although from the point of view of her supervalent thought she should have regarded her as the prime author of her misfortunes. She seemed to behave inconsequentially; but her apparent inconsequence was precisely the manifestation of a complicating current of feeling. For how had this woman to whom Dora was so enthusiastically devoted behaved to her? After Dora had brought forward her accusation against Herr K., and her father had written to him and had asked for an explanation, Herr K. had replied in the first instance by protesting sentiments of the highest esteem for her and by proposing that he should come to the manufacturing town to clear up every misunderstanding. A few weeks later, when her father spoke to him at B—, there was no longer any question of esteem. On the contrary, Herr K. spoke of her with disparagement, and produced as his trump card the reflection that no girl who read such books and was interested in such forbidden topics. It was a repetition of what had happened with the governess: Frau K. had not loved her for her own sake but on account of her father. Frau K. had sacrificed her without a moment's hesitation so that her relations with her father might not be disturbed. This mortification touched her, perhaps, more nearly and had a greater pathogenic effect than the other one, which she tried to use as a screen for it—the fact that she had been sacrificed by her father. Did not the obstinacy with which she retained the particular amnesia concerning the sources of her forbidden knowledge [p. 31] point directly to the great emotional importance for her of the accusation against her upon that score, and consequently to her betrayal by her friend?

I believe, therefore, that I am not mistaken in supposing that Dora's supervalent train of thought, which was concerned with her father's relations with Frau K., was designed not only for the purpose of suppressing her love for Herr K., which had once been conscious, but also to conceal her love for Frau K., which was in a deeper sense unconscious. The supervalent train ganz ähnlich wie die, welche sie bei Frau K. gesehen und sich damals laut gewünscht habe. Ja, ich muß überhaupt sagen, ich hörte nicht ein hartes oder erbbestes Wort von ihr über die Frau, in der sie doch nach dem Standpunkt ihrer überwertigen Gedanken die Urheberin ihres Unschicksals hätte sehen müssen. Sie behauptete sich wie inkonsistent, aber die scheinbare Inkonsistenz war eben der Ausdruck einer komplizierenden Gefühlsströmung. Denn wie hatte sich die schwärmersisch geliebte Freundin gegen sie benommen? Nachdem Dora ihre Beschuldigung gegen Herrn K. vorgebracht und dieser vom Vater schriftlich zur Rede gestellt wurde, antwortete er zuerst mit Betreuungen seiner Hochachtung und erbot sich, nach der Fabrikstadt zu kommen, um alle Missverständnisse aufzuklären. Einige Wochen später, als ihn der Vater in B. sprach, war von Hochachtung nicht mehr die Rede. Er setzte das Mädchen herunter und spielte als Triumph an: Ein Mädchens, das solche Bücher liest und sich für solche Dinge interessiert, das hat keinen Anspruch auf die Achtung eines Mannes. Frau K. hatte sie also verraten und angeschwärzt; nur mit ihr hatte sie über Mantegazza und über verflüchtigte Themen gesprochen. Es war wieder dieselbe Faulheit wie mit der Gouvernante: auch Frau K. hatte sie nicht um ihrer eigenen Person willen geliebt, sondern wegen des Vaters. Frau K. hatte sie unbedenklich geopfert, um in ihrem Verhältnis mit dem Vater nicht gestört zu werden. Vielleicht, daß diese Krankung ihr näher ging, pathogen war als die andere, mit der sie jene verdeckten wollte, daß der Vater sie geopfert. Wies nicht die eine so harmlosig festgehaltene Amnesie in betreff der Quellen ihrer verflüchtigten Kenntnis [S. 108] direkt auf den Gefühlswert der Beschuldigung und demnach auf den Verrat durch die Freundin hin?

Ich glaube also mit der Annahme nicht irrezugehen, daß der überwiegende Gedankenzug Doras, der sich mit dem Verhältnis des Vaters zur Frau K. beschäftigte, bestimmt war nicht nur zur Unterdrückung der einst bewußt gewesenen Liebe zu Herrn K., sondern auch die tieferem Sinne unbewußte Liebe zu Frau K. zu verdecken hatte. Zu
of thought was directly contrary to the latter current of feeling. She told herself incessantly that her father had sacrificed her to this woman, and made noisy demonstrations to show that she grudged her the possession of her father; and in this way she concealed from herself the contrary fact, which was that she grudged her father Frau K.'s love, and had not forgiven the woman she loved for the disillusionment she had been caused by her betrayal. The jealous emotions of a woman were linked in the unconscious with a jealousy such as might have been felt by a man. These masculine or, more properly speaking, *gynaecophilic* currents of feeling are to be regarded as typical of the unconscious erotic life of hysterical girls.\(^1\)

\(^1\) [See the footnote on p. 120.]

\[I. Der Krankheitszustand\]

letzterer Strömung stand er im Verhältnis des direkten Gegensatzes. Sie sagte sich unablässig vor, daß der Papa sie dieser Frau geopfert habe, demonstrierte geräuschvoll, daß sie ihr den Besitz des Papas nicht gönnne, und verbarg sich so das Gegenteil, daß sie dem Papa die Liebe dieser Frau nicht gönnen konnte und der geliebten Frau die Enttauschung über ihrem Verrat nicht vergeben hatte. Die eifersüchtige Regung des Weibes war im Unbewußten an eine wie von einem Mann empfundene Eifersucht gekoppelt. Diese männlichen oder, wie man besser sagt, *gynäkophilen* Gefühlsströmungen sind für das unbewußte Liebesleben der hysterischen Mädchen als typisch zu betrachten.\(^1\)

\(^1\) [S. die Anmerkung auf S. 184.]

135
THE FIRST DREAM

Just at a moment when there was a prospect that the material that was coming up for analysis would throw light upon an obscure point in Dora's childhood, she reported that a few nights earlier she had once again had a dream which she had already dreamt in exactly the same way on many previous occasions. A periodically recurrent dream was by its very nature particularly well calculated to arouse my curiosity; and in any case it was justifiable in the interests of the treatment to consider the way in which the dream worked into the analysis as a whole. I therefore determined to make an especially careful investigation of it.

Here is the dream as related by Dora: 'A house was on fire.' My father was standing beside my bed and woke me up. I dressed quickly. Mother wanted to stop and save her jewel-case; but Father said: 'I refuse to let myself and my two children be burnt for the sake of your jewel-case.' We hurried downstairs, and as soon as I was outside I woke up.  

As the dream was a recurrent one, I naturally asked her when she had first dreamt it. She told me she did not know. But she remembered having had the dream three nights in succession at L— (the place on the lake where the scene with Herr K. had taken place), and it had now come back again a few nights earlier, here in Vienna. My expectations from the clearing-up of the dream were naturally heightened when I heard of its connection with the events at L—. But I wanted to discover first what had been the exciting cause of its recent recurrence, and I therefore asked Dora to take the dream bit by bit and tell me what occurred to her in connection with it. She had already had some training in dream interpretation from having previously analysed a few minor specimens.

'Something occurs to me,' she said, 'but it cannot belong to

1 In answer to an inquiry Dora told me that there had never really been a fire at their house.
2 The content of the dream makes it possible to establish that it in fact occurred for the first time at L—.
the dream, for it is quite recent, whereas I have certainly had the dream before.

'That makes no difference,' I replied. 'Start away! It will simply turn out to be the most recent thing that fits in with the dream.'

'Very well, then. Father has been having a dispute with Mother in the last few days, because she locks the dining-room door at night. My brother's room, you see, has no separate entrance, but can only be reached through the dining-room. Father does not want my brother to be locked inside, but can only be reached through the door of his room. Father has said that he is afraid of fire. We arrived at a violent thunderstorm, and saw the small wooden house without any lightning-conductor.

'I therefore said: 'Did you have the dream during your first nights at some place?'

But Dora had now discovered the connecting link between the recent exciting cause of the dream and the original one, for she continued:

'When we arrived at L— that time, Father and I, he openly said he was afraid of fire. We arrived in a violent thunderstorm, and saw the small wooden house without any lightning-conductor. So his anxiety was quite natural.'

What I now had to do was to establish the relation between the events at L— and the recurrent dreams which she had had there. I therefore said: 'Did you have the dream during your first nights at L— or during your last ones? In other words, before or after the scene in the wood by the lake of which we have heard so much?' (I must explain that I knew that the scene had not occurred on the very first day, and that she had remained at L— for a few days after it without giving any hint of the incident.)

1 I laid stress on these words because they took me aback. They seemed to have an ambiguous ring about them. Are not certain physical needs referred to in the same words? Now, in a line of associations ambiguous words (or, as we may call them, 'switch-words') act like points at a junction. If the points are switched across from the position in which they appear to lie in the dream, then we find ourselves on another set of rails; and along this second track run the thoughts which we are in search of but which still lie concealed behind the dream.

fisch, während ich den Traum gewußt schon früher gehärt habe.<br />

Das macht nichts, nur zu; es wird eben das letzte dazu Pasende sein.

>Also der Papa hat in diesen Tagen mit der Mama einen Streit gehabt, weil sie nachts das Speisezimmer absperren. Das Zimmer meines Bruders hat nämlich keinen eigenen Ausgang, sondern ist nur durchs Speisezimmer zugänglich. Der Papa will nicht, daß der Bruder bei Nacht so abgesperrt sein soll. Er hat gesagt, das ginge nicht; es könnte doch bei Nacht etwas passieren, daß man hinaus muß.

Das haben Sie nun auf Feuersgefahr bezogen?

>Ja.

Ich bitte Sie, merken Sie sich: Ihre eigenen Ausdrücke wohl. Wir werden sie vielleicht brauchen. Sie haben gesagt: 'Daß bei Nacht etwas passieren kann, daß man hinaus muß.'

Dora hat nun aber die Verbindung zwischen den neuesten und den damaligen Anlässen für den Traum gefunden, denn sie färbt fort:

>Als wir damals in L ankamen, der Papa und ich, hat er die Angst vor einem Brand direkt geküvet. Wir kamen in einem heftigen Gewitter an, sahen das kleine Holzhäuschen, das keinen Blitzableiter hatte. Da war diese Angst ganz natürlich.

Es liegt mir nun daran, die Beziehung zwischen den Ereignissen in L— und den damaligen gleichlautenden Träumen zu ergründen. Ich frage also: Haben Sie, den Traum in den ersten Nächten in L gehabt— oder in den letzten vor Ihrer Abreise, also vor oder nach der bekannten Szene im Walde? (Ich weiß nämlich, daß die Szene nicht gleich am ersten Tage vorfiel und daß sie nach derselben noch einige Tage in L— verblieb, ohne etwas von dem Vorfallen merken zu lassen.)


Vgl. das eingangs S. 96 über den Zweifel beim Erinnern Gesagte.

137
Her first reply was that she did not know, but after a while she added: ‘Yes, I think it was after the scene.’

So now I knew that the dream was a reaction to that experience. But why had it recurred there three times? I continued my questions: ‘How long did you stop on at L—after the scene?’

‘Four more nights. On the following day I went away with Father.’

‘Now I am certain that the dream was an immediate effect of your experience with Herr K. It was at L—that you dreamed it for the first time, and not before. You have only introduced this uncertainty in your memory so as to obliterate the connection in your mind.1 But the figures do not quite fit in to my satisfaction yet. If you stayed at L—for four nights longer, the dream might have occurred four times over. Perhaps this was so?’

She no longer disputed my contention; but instead of answering my question she proceeded: ‘In the afternoon after our trip on the lake, from which we (Herr K. and I) returned at midday, I had gone to lie down as usual on the sofa in the bedroom to have a short sleep. I suddenly awoke and saw Herr K. standing beside me. . . .’

‘In fact, just as you saw your father standing beside your bed in the dream?’

‘Yes. I asked him sharply what it was he wanted there. By way of reply he said he was not going to be prevented from going into his own bedroom when he wanted; besides, there was something he wanted to fetch. This episode put me on my guard, and I asked Frau K. whether there was not a key to the bedroom door. The next morning I locked myself in while I was dressing. That afternoon, when I wanted to lock myself in so as to lie down again on the sofa, the key was gone. I was convinced that Herr K. had removed it.’

‘Then here we have the theme of locking or not locking a room which appeared in the first association to the dream.2 and

1 Compare what was said on p. 17 on the subject of doubt accompanying a recollection.
2 This was because a fresh piece of material had to emerge from her memory before the question I had put could be answered.
3 [In the editions before 1924 this read: ‘which appeared in the dream’]
also happened to occur in the exciting cause of the recent recurrence of the dream. I wonder whether the phrase "I dressed quickly" may not also belong to this context?

'It was then that I made up my mind not to stop on with the K.'s without Father. On the subsequent mornings I could not help feeling afraid that Herr K. would surprise me while I was dressing: so I always dress'd very quickly. You see, Father lived at the hotel, and Frau K. used always to go out early so as to go on expeditions with him. But Herr K. did not annoy me again.'

'I understand. On the afternoon of the day after the scene in the wood you formed your intention of escaping from his persecution, and during the second, third, and fourth nights you had time to repeat that intention in your sleep. (You already knew on the second afternoon—before the dream, therefore—that you would not have the key on the following morning to lock yourself in with while you were dressing; and you could then form the design of dressing as quickly as possible.) But your dream recurred each night, for the very reason that it corresponded to an intention. An intention remains in existence until it has been carried out. You said to yourself, as it were: "I shall have no rest and I can get no quiet sleep until I am out of this house." In your account of the dream you turned it the other way and said: "As soon as I was outside I woke up."

At this point I shall interrupt my report of the analysis in order to compare this small piece of dream-interpretation with the general statements I have made upon the mechanism of the formation of dreams. I argued in my book, *The Interpretation of Dreams* (1900a), that every dream is a wish which is represented as fulfilled, that the representation acts as a disguise if the wish is a repressed one, belonging to the unconscious, and that except in the case of children's dreams only an unconscious wish or one which reaches down into the unconscious has the force necessary for the formation of a dream. I fancy my theory

1 I suspected, though I did not as yet say so to Dora, that she had seized upon this element on account of a symbolic meaning which it possessed. 'Zimmer' ['room'] in dreams stands very frequently for 'Frauenzimmer' [a slightly derogatory word for 'woman'; literally, 'women's apartments']. The question whether a woman is 'open' or 'shut' can naturally not be a matter of indifference. It is well known, too, what sort of 'key' effects the opening in such a case.

II. THE FIRST DREAM

II. Der erste Traum

fällig auch im frischen Anlaß zum Traum eine Rolle gespielt hat? Sollte der Satz: ich kleide mich schnell an, auch in diesen Zusammenhang gehören?


Ich unterbreche hier die Mitteilung der Analyse, um dieses Stückchen einer Traumdeutung an meinen, allgemeinen Sätzen über den Mechanismus der Traumbildung zu messen. Ich habe in meinem Buche! ausführte, jeder Traum sei ein als erfüllt dargestellter Wunsch, die Darstellung sei eine verhüllende, wenn der Wunsch ein verdrängter, dem Unbewuβten angehöriger sei, und außer bei den Kinderträumen habe nur der unbewußte oder bis ins Unbewußte reichende Wunsch die Kraft, einen Traum zu bilden. Ich glaube,


1 Die Traumdeutung (1900a).
would have been more certain of general acceptance if I had contented myself with maintaining that every dream had a meaning, which could be discovered by means of a certain process of interpretation; and that when the interpretation had been completed the dream could be replaced by thoughts which would fall into place at an easily recognizable point in the waking mental life of the dreamer. I might then have gone on to say that the meaning of a dream turned out to be of as many different sorts as the processes of waking thought; that in one case it would be a fulfilled wish, in another a realized fear, or again a reflection persisting on into sleep, or an intention (as in the instance of Dora's dream), or a piece of creative thought proved attractive from its very simplicity, and it might have been supported by a great many examples of dreams that had been analysed in these pages.

But instead of this I formulated a generalization according to which the meaning of dreams is limited to a single form, to the representation of wishes, and by so doing I aroused a universal inclination to dissent. I must, however, observe that I did not consider it either my right or my duty to simplify a psychological process so as to make it more acceptable to my readers, when my researches had shown me that it presented a complication which could not be reduced to uniformity until the inquiry had been carried into another field. It is therefore of special importance to me to show that apparent exceptions—such as this dream of Dora's, which has shown itself in the first instance to be the continuation into sleep of an intention formed during the day—nevertheless lend fresh support to the rule which is in dispute. [See p. 85 ff.]

Much of the dream, however, still remained to be interpreted, and I proceeded with my questions: 'What is this about the jewel-case that your mother wanted to save?'
'Mother is very fond of jewellery and had had a lot given her by Father.'
'And you?'
'I used to be very fond of jewellery too, once; but I have not worn any since my illness.—Once, four years ago' (a year before the dream), 'Father and Mother had a great dispute about a

Anstatt dessen habe ich eine allgemeine Behauptung aufgestellt, die den Sinn der Träume auf eine einzige Gedankenform, auf die Darstellung von Wünschen einschränkt, und habe die allgemeinste Neigung zum Widerspruch wachgerufen. Ich muß aber sagen, daß ich weder das Recht noch die Pflicht zu besitzen glaube, einen Vorgang der Psychologie zur größeren Annäherung der Leser zu vereinfachen, wenn er meiner Untersuchung eine Komplikation bot, deren Lösung zur Einheitlichkeit erst an anderer Stelle gefunden werden konnte. Es wird mir darum von besonderem Werte sein zu zeigen, daß die scheinbaren Ausnahmen, wie Doras Traum hier, der sich zunächst als ein in den Schlaf fortgesetzter Tagesvorschlag enthüllt, doch die besprochene Regel neuerdings bekräftigen. [Vgl. S. 154 ff.]

Wir haben ja noch ein großes Stück des Traumes zu deuten. Ich fragte weiter: Was ist es mit dem Schmuckkästchen, das die Mama retten will?
»Die Mama liebt Schmuck sehr und hat viel vom Papa bekommen.«
Und Sie?

»Ich habe Schmuck früher auch sehr geliebt; seit der Krankheit trage ich keinen mehr. — Da gab es damals vor vier Jahren (ein Jahr vor dem Traum) einen großen Streit zwischen Papa und Mama wegen eines
piece of jewellery. Mother wanted to be given a particular thing—pearl drops to wear in her ears. But Father does not like that kind of thing, and he brought her a bracelet instead of the drops. She was furious, and told him that as he had spent so much money on a present she did not like he had better just give it to some one else.'

'I dare say you thought to yourself you would accept it with pleasure.'

'I don't know. I don't in the least know how Mother comes into the dream; she was not with us at L—— at the time.'

'I will explain that to you presently. Does nothing else occur to you in connection with the jewel-case? So far you have only talked about jewellery and have said nothing about a case.'

'Yes, Herr K. had made me a present of an expensive jewel-case a little time before.'

'Then a return-present would have been very appropriate. Perhaps you do not know that "jewel-case" ['Schmuckkästchen'] is a favourite expression for the same thing that you alluded to not long ago by means of the reticule you were wearing—for the female genitals, I mean.'

'I knew you would say that.'

'That is to say, you knew that it was so.—The meaning of the dream is now becoming even clearer. You said to yourself: "This man is persecuting me; he wants to force his way into my room. My 'jewel-case' is in danger, and if anything happens it will be Father's fault." For that reason in the dream you chose a situation which expresses the opposite—a danger from which your father is saving you. In this part of the dream everything is turned into its opposite; you will soon discover why. As

1 The regular formula with which she confessed to anything that had been repressed.

2 This remark gave evidence of a complete misunderstanding of the rules of dream-interpretation, though on other occasions Dora was perfectly familiar with them. This fact, coupled with the hesitancy and meagreeness of her associations with the jewel-case, showed me that we were here dealing with material which had been very intensely repressed.

3 [This reference to the reticule will be explained further on [p. 76].

4 A very common way of putting aside a piece of knowledge that emerges from the repressed.
you say, the mystery turns upon your mother. You ask how she comes into the dream? She is, as you know, your former rival in your father's affections. In the incident of the bracelet, you would have been glad to accept what your mother had rejected. Now let us just put "give" instead of "accept" and "withhold" instead of "reject". Then it means that you were ready to give your father what your mother withheld from him; and the thing in question was connected with jewellery.¹ Now bring your mind back to the jewel-case which Herr K. gave you. You have there the starting-point for a parallel line of thoughts, in which Herr K. is to be put in the place of your father just as he was in the matter of standing beside your bed. He gave you a jewel-case; so you are to give him your jewel-case. That was why I spoke just now of a "return-present". In this line of thoughts your mother must be replaced by Frau K. (You will not deny that she, at any rate, was present at the time.) So you are ready to give Herr K. what his wife withholds from him. That is the thought which has had to be repressed with so much energy, and which has made it necessary for every one of its elements to be turned into its opposite. The dream confirms once more what I had already told you before you dreamt it—that you are still more afraid of yourself against your love for Herr K. But what do all these efforts show? Not only that you are afraid of Herr K., but that you are still more afraid of yourself, and of the temptation you feel to yield to him. In short, these efforts prove once more how deeply you loved him.²

Naturally Dora would not follow me in this part of the interpretation. I myself, however, had been able to arrive at a further step in the interpretation, which seemed to me indispensable both for the anamnesis of the case and for the theory

¹ We shall be able later on to interpret even the drops in a way which will fit in with the context [p. 90 ff.].

² I added: 'Moreover, the reappearance of the dream in the last few days forces me to the conclusion that you consider that the same situation has arisen once again, and that you have decided to give up the treatment—to which, after all, it is only your father who makes you come.' The sequel showed how correct my guess had been. At this point my interpretation touched for a moment upon the subject of 'transference'—a theme which is of the highest practical and theoretical importance, but into which I shall not have much further opportunity of entering in the present paper. [See, however, p. 116 ff.]

---

¹ Auch für die Tropfen werden wir später [S. 118 ff.] eine vom Zusammenhänge geordnete Deutung anführen können.

II. THE FIRST DREAM

of dreams. I promised to communicate this to Dora at the next session.

The fact was that I could not forget the hint which seemed to be conveyed by the ambiguous words already noticed—that it might be necessary to leave the room; that an accident might happen in the night. Added to this was the fact that the elucidation of the dream seemed to me incomplete so long as a particular requirement remained unsatisfied; for, though I do not wish to insist that this requirement is a universal one, I have a predilection for discovering a means of satisfying it. A regularly formed dream stands, as it were, upon two legs, one of which springs from the period of childhood; and it endeavours to summon childhood back into reality and to correct the present day by the measure of childhood. I believed that I could already clearly detect those elements of Dora’s dream which could be pieced together into an allusion to an event in childhood.

I opened the discussion of the subject with a little experiment, which was, as usual, successful. There happened to be a large match-stand on the table. I asked Dora to look round and see whether she noticed anything special on the table, something that was not there as a rule. She noticed nothing. I then asked her if she knew why children were forbidden to play with matches.

‘Yes; on account of the risk of fire. My uncle’s children are very fond of playing with matches.’

‘Not only on that account. They are warned not to “play with fire”, and a particular belief is associated with the warning.’

She knew nothing about it.—Very well, then; the fear is that

1 [See The Interpretation of Dreams (1900a), end of Section B of Chapter V; Standard Ed., 4, 218.]
2 [Cf. the last sentence of The Interpretation of Dreams (Standard Ed., 5, 621.)]
3 F. VII—F

Il. Der erste Traum


»Ja, wegen der Feuergefahr. Die Kinder meines Onkels spielen so gerne mit Zündhölzchen. «


Sie wußte nichts darüber.—Also man fürchtet, daß sie dann das Bett
if they do they will wet their bed. The antithesis of “water” and “fire” must be at the bottom of this. Perhaps it is believed that they will dream of fire and then try and put it out with water. I cannot say exactly. But I notice that the antithesis of water and fire has been extremely useful to you in the dream. Your mother wanted to save the jewel-case so that it should not be burnt; while in the dream-thoughts it is a question of the “jewel-case” not being wetted. But fire is not only used as the contrary of water, it also serves directly to represent love (as in the phrase “to be consumed with love”). So that from “fire” one set of rails runs by way of this symbolic meaning to thoughts of love; while in the opposite direction another set runs by way of the contrary “water”, and, after sending off a branch line which provides another connection with “love” (for love also makes things wet), leads in a different direction. And what direction can that be? Think of the expressions you used: that an accident might happen in the night, and that it might be necessary to leave the room. Surely the allusion must be to a physical need! And if you transpose the accident into childhood what can it be but bed-wetting? But what is usually done to prevent children from wetting their bed? Are they not woken up in the night out of their sleep, exactly as your father woke you up in the dream? This, then, must be the actual occurrence which enabled you to substitute your father for Herr K., who really woke you up out of your sleep. I am accordingly driven to conclude that you were addicted to bed-wetting up to a later age than is usual with children. The same must also have been true of your brother; for your father said: “I refuse to let my two children go to their destruction. . . .” Your brother has no other sort of connection with the real situation at the K.‘s; he had not gone with you to L——. And now, what have your recollections to say to this?

“I know nothing about myself,” was her reply, “but my brother used to wet his bed until his sixth or seventh year; and it used sometimes to happen to him in the daytime too.”

I was on the point of remarking to her how much easier it is to remember things of that kind about one’s brother than about oneself, when she continued the train of recollections which had been revived: “Yes, I used to do it too, for some time, but not until my seventh or eighth year. It must have been serious, that from my sixth or seventh year. It must have been serious, . . .”

1 [Freud returned to this question three or four times—at greatest length in his paper on the Acquisition of Fire (1932a).]

2 [Freud is auf these same parts at a later time in his paper “On the History of the Oedipus Complex” (1915c).]
because I remember now that the doctor was called in. It lasted till a short time before my nervous asthma.' [p. 21]

'And what did the doctor say to it?'

'He explained it as nervous weakness; it would soon pass off, he thought; and he prescribed a tonic.'

The interpretation of the dream now seemed to me to be complete. But Dora brought me an addendum to the dream on the very next day. She had forgotten to relate, she said, that each time after waking up she had smelt smoke. Smoke, of course, fitted in well with fire, but it also showed that the dream was probably related to the thoughts which were the most strongly pressed in the dream, to the thoughts, that is, concerned with the temptation to show herself willing to yield to the man. If that were so, the

wesen sein, denn ich weiß jetzt, daß der Doktor um Rat gefragt wurde. Es war bis kurz vor dem nervösen Asthma. [S. 99 f.]

Was sagte der Doktor dazu?

»Er erklärte es für eine nervöse Schwäche: es werde sich schon verlieren, meinte er, und verschrieb stärkende Mittel.«


1 Dieser Arzt war der einzige, zu dem sie Zutrauen zeigte, weil sie an dieser Erfahrung genügte, er wäre nicht hinter ihr Geheimnis gekommen. Vor jedem anderen, den sie noch nicht eindrücken wollte, empfand sie Angst, die sich jetzt also motiviert, er könnte ihr Geheimnis erraten.

2 Der Kern des Traumes würde übersetzt etwa so lauten: Die Versuchung ist so stark. Lob der Papa, überstehe Du mich wieder wie in den Kinderzeiten, daß mein Bett nicht nass wird!

[Siehe S. 167, Anm. 2]
addendum to the dream could scarcely mean anything else than the longing for a kiss, which, with a smoker, would necessarily smell of smoke. But a kiss had passed between Herr K. and Dora some two years further back [p. 28], and it would certainly have been repeated more than once if she had given way to him. So the thoughts of temptation seemed in this way to havearked back to the earlier scene, and to have revived the memory of the kiss against whose seductive influence the little 'thumb-sucker' had defended herself at the time, by the feeling of disgust. Taking into consideration, finally, the indications which seemed to point to there having been a transference on to me—since I am a smoker too—I came to the conclusion that the idea had probably occurred to her one day during a session that she would like to have a kiss from me. This would have been the exciting cause which led her to repeat the warning dream and to form her intention of stopping the treatment. Everything fits together very satisfactorily upon this view; but owing to the characteristics of 'transference' its validity is not susceptible of definite proof. [Cf. p. 117 n.]

I might at this point hesitate whether I should first consider the light thrown by this dream on the history of the case, or whether I should rather begin by dealing with the objection to my theory of dreams which may be based on it. I shall take the former course.

The significance of enuresis in the early history of neurotics is worth going into thoroughly. For the sake of clearness I will confine myself to remarking that Dora's case of bed-wetting was not the usual one. The disorder was not simply that the habit had persisted beyond what is considered the normal period, but, according to her explicit account, it had begun by disappearing and had then returned at a relatively late age—after her sixth year [p. 72]. Bed-wetting of this kind has, to the best of my knowledge, no more likely cause than masturbation, a habit whose importance in the aetiology of bed-wetting in general is still insufficiently appreciated. In my experience, the children concerned have themselves at one time been very well aware of this connection, and all its psychological consequences follow from it as though they had never forgotten it. Now, at the time when

---

1 [In the editions before 1924 this read 'a year further back'.]
2 [Cf. the second of Freud's *Three Essays* (1905a), this volume, p. 190.]
Dora reported the dream, we were engaged upon a line of enquiry which led straight towards an admission that she had masturbated in childhood. A short while before, she had raised the question of why it was that precisely she had fallen ill, and, before I could answer, had put the blame on her father. The justification for this was forthcoming not out of her unconscious thoughts but from her conscious knowledge. It turned out, to my astonishment, that the girl knew what the nature of her case had been. After his return from consulting me [p. 19] she had overheard a conversation in which the name of the disease had been mentioned. At a still earlier period—at the time of the detached retina [p. 19]—an oculist who was called in must have hinted at a luetic aetiology; for the inquisitive and anxious girl overheard an old aunt of hers saying to her mother: 'He was ill before his marriage, you know', and adding something which she could not understand, but which she subsequently connected in her mind with improper subjects.

Her father, then, had fallen ill through leading a loose life, and she assumed that he had handed on his bad health to her by heredity. I was careful not to tell her that, as I have already mentioned [p. 20 n.], I too was of opinion that the offspring of luetics were very specially predisposed to severe neuropsychoses. The line of thought in which she brought this accusation against her father was continued in her unconscious material. For several days on end she identified herself with her mother by means of slight symptoms and peculiarities of manner, which gave her an opportunity for some really remarkable achievements in the direction of intolerable behaviour. She then allowed it to transpire that she was thinking of a stay she had made at Franzensbad, which she had visited with her mother—I forget in what year. Her mother was suffering from abdominal pains and from a discharge (a catarrh) which necessitated a cure at Franzensbad. It was Dora's view—and here again she was probably right—that this illness was due to her father, who had thus handed on his venereal disease to her mother. It was quite natural that in drawing this conclusion she should, like the majority of laymen, have confused gonorrhoea and syphilis, as well as what is contagious and what is hereditary. The persistence with which she held to this identification

II. THE FIRST DREAM

erzählte wurde, auf einer Linie der Forschung, welche direkt auf ein solides Eingeständnis der Kindermasturbation zulief. Sie hatte eine Weile vorher die Frage aufgeworfen, warum denn gerade sie krank geworden sei, und hatte, sie eine Antwort gab, die Schuld auf den Vater gewälzt. Es waren nicht unbewusste Gedanken, sondern bewusste Kenntnis, welche die Begründung übernahmen. Das Mädchen wußte zu meinem Erstaunen, welcher Natur die Krankheit des Vaters gewesen war: Sie hatte nach der Rückkehr des Vaters von meiner Ordination [S. 98] ein Gespräch erlauscht, in dem der Name der Krankheit genannt wurde. In noch früheren Jahren, zur Zeit der Netz hautablösung [S. 97 f.], muß ein zu Rate gezogener Augenarzt auf die luetische Ätiologie hingewiesen haben, denn das neugierige und besorgte Mädchen hörte damals eine alte Tante zur Mutter sagen: »Er war ja schon vor der Ehe krank« und etwas ihr Unverständliches hinzufügen, was sie sich später auf unanständige Dinge deute.

Der Vater war also durch leichtsinnigen Lebenswandel krank geworden, und sie nahm an, daß er ihr das Kranksein erblich übertragen habe. Ich hütete mich, ihr zu sagen, daß ich, wie erwähnt (S. 99, Anm.), gleichfalls die Ansicht vertrete, die Nachkommenschaft Luetersich sei zu schweren Neuropsychosen ganz besonders prädisponiert. Die Fortsetzung dieses Vaters anklagenden Gedankenganges ging durch unbewußtes Material. Sie identifizierte sich einige Tage lang in kleinen Symptomen und Eigentümlichkeiten mit der Mutter, was ihr Gelegenheit gab, Hervorragendes in Unausstehlichkeit zu leisten, und ließ sich dann er­raten, daß sie an einen Aufenthalt in Franzensbad 1 denke, das sie in Begleitung der Mutter—ich weiß nicht mehr, in welchem Jahre—besucht hatte. Die Mutter litt an Schmerzen im Unterleibe und an einem Ausflusse—Katarrh —, der eine Franzensbader Kur notwendig machte. Es war ihre—wahrscheinlich wieder berechtigte—Meinung, daß diese Krankheit vom Papa herrührte, der also seine Geschlechtsaffektion auf die Mutter übertragen hatte. Es war ganz begreiflich, daß sie bei diesem Schluß, wie ein großer Teil der Laien überhaupt, Gonorrhöe und Syphilis, erbliche und Übertragung durch den Verkehr zusammenwarf. Ihr Verharren in der Identifizierung

1 [The Bohemian Spa.]

1 [Hellauroort in Böhmen.]
with her mother almost forced me to ask her whether she too was suffering from a venereal disease; and I then learnt that she was afflicted with a catarrh (leucorrhoea) whose beginning, she said, she could not remember.

I then understood that behind the train of thought in which she brought these open accusations against her father there lay concealed as usual a self-accusation. I met her half-way by assuring her that in my view the occurrence of leucorrhoea in young girls pointed primarily to masturbation, and I considered that all the other causes which were commonly assigned to that complaint were put in the background by masturbation. I added that she was now on the way to finding an answer to her own question of why it was that precisely she had fallen ill—by confessing that she had masturbated, probably in childhood. Dora denied flatly that she could remember any such thing. But a few days later she did something which I could not help regarding as a further step towards the confession. For on that day she wore at her waist—a thing she never did on any other occasion before or after—a small reticule of a shape which that day she wore at her waist—a thing she never did on any other occasion before or after—a small reticule of a shape which had just come into fashion; and, as she lay on the sofa and talked, she kept playing with it—opening it, putting a finger into it, shutting it again, and so on. I looked on for some time, and then explained to her the nature of a 'symptomatic act'. I give the name of symptomatic acts to those acts which people perform, as we say, automatically, unconsciously, without attending to them, or as if in a moment of distraction. They are actions to which people would like to deny any significance, and which, if questioned about them, they would explain as being indifferent and accidental. Closer observation, however, will show that these actions, about which consciousness knows nothing or wishes to know nothing, in fact give expression to unconscious thoughts and impulses, and are therefore most valuable and instructive as being manifestations of the unconscious which have been able to come to the surface. There are two sorts of conscious attitudes possible towards these symptomatic acts. If we can ascribe inconspicuous motives to them we recognize their existence; but if no such pretext can be found for conscious use we usually fail altogether to notice that

1 [Footnote added 1923:] This is an extreme view which I should no longer maintain to-day.

2 See my Psychopathology of Everyday Life, 1901 b [Chapter IX].

Bruchstück einer Hysterie-Analyse

nötigte mir fast die Frage auf, ob sie denn auch eine Geschlechtskrankheit habe, und nun erfuhr ich, daß sie mir einem Katarrh (fluor albus) behaftet sei, an dessen Beginn sie sich nicht erinnern könne.

Ich verstand nun, daß hinter dem Gedankengange, der laut den Vater anklangte, wie gewöhnlich eine Selbstbeschuldigung verborgen sei, und kam ihr entgegen, indem ich ihr versicherte, daß der fluor der jungen Mädchen in meinen Augen vorzugsweise auf Masturbation deute und daß ich alle anderen Ursachen, die gewöhnlich für solch ein Leiden angeführt werden, neben der Masturbation in den Hintergrund treten lasse. Sie sei also auf dem Wege, ihre Frage, warum gerade sie erkrankt sei, durch das Eingeständnis der Masturbation, wahrscheinlich in den Kindersjahren, zu beantworten. Sie leugnete entschieden, sich an etwas Desarteriges erinnern zu können. Aber einige Tage später führte sie etwas auf, was ich als weitere Annäherung an das Geständnis betrachten mußte. Sie hatte an diesem Tage nämlich, was weder früher noch später je der Fall war, ein Portemonnaietäschchen von der Form, die eben modern wurde, umgekehrt und spielte damit, während sie im Liegen sprach, indem sie es öffnete, einen Finger hineinsteckte, es wieder schloß, usw. Ich sah ihr eine Weile zu und erklärte ihr dann, was eine Symptomhandlung sei. Symptomhandlungen nenne ich jene Verhältnisse, die der Mensch, wie man sagt, automatisch, unbewußt, ohne darauf zu achten, wie spielend, vollzieht, denen er jede Bedeutung absprechen möchte und die er für gleichgültig und zufällig erklärt, wenn er nach ihnen gefragt wird. Sorgfältigere Beobachtung zeigt dann, daß solche Handlungen, von denen das Bewußtsein nichts weiß oder nichts wissen will, unbewußten Gedanken und Impulsen Ausdruck geben, somit als zugeschlossene Äußerungen des Unbewußten wertvoll und lehrreich sind. Es gibt zwei Arten des bewußten Verhaltens gegen die Symptomhandlungen. Kann man sie unauffällig motivieren, so nimmt man auch Kenntnis von ihnen; fehlt ein solcher Vorwand vor dem Bewußten, so merkt man in der Regel gar nicht, daß

2 [Zusaiz 1923:] Eine extreme Auffassung, die ich heute nicht mehr vertrete würde.
3 Vgl. meine Abhandlung über die Psychopathologie des Alltaglebens (1901 b) [IX Kapitel].
we have performed them. Dora found no difficulty in producing a motive: 'Why should I not wear a reticule like this, as it is now the fashion to do?' But a justification of this kind does not dismiss the possibility of the action in question having an unconscious origin. Though on the other hand the existence of such an origin and the meaning attributed to the act cannot be conclusively established. We must content ourselves with recording the fact that such a meaning fits in quite extraordinarily well with the situation as a whole and with the programme laid down by the unconscious.

On some other occasion I will publish a collection of these symptomatic acts as they are to be observed in the healthy and in neurotics. They are sometimes very easy to interpret. Dora's reticule, which came apart at the top in the usual way, was nothing but a representation of the genitals, and her playing with it, her opening it and putting her finger in it, was an entirely unembarrassed yet unmistakable pantomimic announcement of what she would like to do with them—namely, to masturbate. A very entertaining episode of a similar kind occurred to me a short time ago. In the middle of a session the patient—a lady who was no longer young—brought out a small ivory box, ostensibly in order to refresh herself with a sweet. She made some efforts to open it, and then handed it to me so that I might convince myself how hard it was to open. I expressed my suspicion that the box must mean something special, for this was the very first time I had seen it, although its owner had been coming to me for more than a year. To this the lady eagerly replied: 'I always have this box about me; I take it with me wherever I go.' She did not calm down until I had pointed out to her with a laugh how well her words were adapted to quite another meaning. The box—in German Dose, ΣΟΣ—like the reticule and the jewel-case, was once again only a substitute for the shell of Venus, for the female genitals.

There is a great deal of symbolism of this kind in life, but as a rule we pass it by without heeding it. When I set myself the task of bringing to light what human beings keep hidden within them, not by the compelling power of hypnosis, but by observing what they say and what they show, I thought the task was a harder one than it really is. He that has eyes to see and ears to hear may convince himself that no mortal can keep a secret.

II. THE FIRST DREAM

Doras war die Motivierung leicht: 'Warum soll ich nicht ein solches Täschchen tragen, wie es jetzt modern ist?' Aber eine solche Rechtfertigung hebt die Möglichkeit der unbewussten Herkunft der betreffenden Handlung nicht auf. Anderseits läßt sich diese Herkunft und der Sinn, den man der Handlung beilegt, nicht zwingend erweisen. Man muß sich begrüßen zu konstatieren, daß ein solcher Sinn in den Zusammenhang der vorliegenden Situation, in die Tagesordnung des Unbewussten ganz ausgezeichnete hineinpaßt.

Ich werde ein anderes Mal eine Sammlung solcher Symptomhandlungen vorlegen, wie man sie bei Gesunden und Nervösen beobachten kann. Die Deutungen sind manchmal sehr leicht. Das zweiblättrige Täschchen Doras ist nichts anderes als eine Darstellung des Genitales, und ihr Spielen damit, ihr Öffnen und Fingerhineinstechen eine recht ungenierte, aber unverkennbare pantomimische Mitteilung dessen, was sie damit tun möchte, die der Masturbation. Vor kurzem ist mir ein ähnlicher Fall vorgekommen, der sehr erheiternd wirkte. Eine ältere Dame zieht in der Sitzung, angeblich um sich durch ein Bonbon anzufechten, eine kleine beinerne Dose hervor, bemüht sich, sie zu öffnen, und reicht sie dann mir, damit ich mich überzeuge, wie schwer sie aufgeht. Ich äußere mein Mißtrauen, daß diese Dose etwas Besonderes bedeuten müße, ich sehe sie heute doch zum ersten Male, obwohl die Eigentümerin mich schon länger als ein Jahr besucht. Darauf die Dame im Eifer: 'Diese Dose trage ich immer bei mir, ich nehme sie überall mit, wohin ich gehe.' Sie beruhigt sich erst, nachdem ich sie lachend aufmerksam gemacht, wie gut ihre Worte auch zu einer anderen Bedeutung passen. Die Dose—box, nοςις—ist wie das Täschchen, wie das Schmuckkästchen wie das Schmuckkästchen wieder nur eine Vertreterin der Venusmuschel, des weiblichen Genitales!

Es gibt viel solcher Symbolik im Leben, an der wir gewöhnlich achtlos vorübergehen. Als ich mir die Aufgabe stellte, das, was die Menschen verstecken, nicht durch den Zwang der Hypnose, sondern aus dem, was sie sagen und zeigen, ans Licht zu bringen, hielt ich die Aufgabe für schwerer, als sie wirklich ist. Wer Augen hat zu sehen und Ohren zu hören, überzeugt sich, dass die Sterblichen kein Geheimnis verbergen
If his lips are silent, he chatters with his finger-tips; betrayal oozes out of him at every pore. And thus the task of making conscious the most hidden recesses of the mind is one which it is quite possible to accomplish.

Dora's symptomatic act with the reticule did not immediately precede the dream. She started the session which brought us the narrative of the dream with another symptomatic act. As I came into the room in which she was waiting she hurriedly concealed a letter which she was reading. I naturally asked her whom the letter was from, and at first she refused to tell me. Something then came out which was a matter of complete indifference and had no relation to the treatment. It was a letter from her mother, in which she told me of her antipathy to every new doctor. She would refuse to allow her to have the treatment until the doctor had arrived at the foundation of her illness, either by examining her and discovering her catarrh, or by questioning her and eliciting the fact of her addiction to bed-wetting—lest he might guess, in short, that she had masturbated. And afterwards she would speak very contemptuously of the doctor whose perspicacity she had evidently over-estimated beforehand. [Cf. p. 73, n. 1.]

The reproaches against her father for having made her ill, together with the self-reproach underlying them, the leucorrhoea, the playing with the reticule, the bed-wetting after her sixth year, the secret which she would not allow the doctors to tear from her—the circumstantial evidence of her having masturbated in childhood seems to me complete and without a flaw. In the present case I had begun to suspect the masturbation when she had told me of her cousin's gastric pains [p. 38], and had then identified herself with her by complaining for days together of similar painful sensations. It is well known that gastric pains occur especially often in those who masturbate. According to a personal communication made to me by Wilhelm Fließ, it is precisely gastralgias of this character which can be interrupted by an application of cocaine to the 'gastric spot' discovered by him in the nose, and which can be cured by the cauterization of the same spot. In confirmation of my

[Some account of this will be found in Section I of Krä's introduction to Freud's correspondence with Fließ (Freud, 1950a).]

Dora's symptomatic act with the reticule did not immediately precede the dream. She started the session which brought us the narrative of the dream with another symptomatic act. As I came into the room in which she was waiting she hurriedly concealed a letter which she was reading. I naturally asked her whom the letter was from, and at first she refused to tell me. Something then came out which was a matter of complete indifference and had no relation to the treatment. It was a letter from her mother, in which she told me of her antipathy to every new doctor. She would refuse to allow her to have the treatment until the doctor had arrived at the foundation of her illness, either by examining her and discovering her catarrh, or by questioning her and eliciting the fact of her addiction to bed-wetting—lest he might guess, in short, that she had masturbated. And afterwards she would speak very contemptuously of the doctor whose perspicacity she had evidently over-estimated beforehand. [Cf. p. 73, n. 1.]

The reproaches against her father for having made her ill, together with the self-reproach underlying them, the leucorrhoea, the playing with the reticule, the bed-wetting after her sixth year, the secret which she would not allow the doctors to tear from her—the circumstantial evidence of her having masturbated in childhood seems to me complete and without a flaw. In the present case I had begun to suspect the masturbation when she had told me of her cousin's gastric pains [p. 38], and had then identified herself with her by complaining for days together of similar painful sensations. It is well known that gastric pains occur especially often in those who masturbate. According to a personal communication made to me by Wilhelm Fließ, it is precisely gastralgias of this character which can be interrupted by an application of cocaine to the 'gastric spot' discovered by him in the nose, and which can be cured by the cauterization of the same spot. In confirmation of my

1 [Some account of this will be found in Section I of Krä's introduction to Freud's correspondence with Fließ (Freud, 1950a).]

1 [S. Fließ (1892 and 1893), Freud hatte dieses Thema in seiner ersten Arbeit über Angstneurose (1895 b, s. S. 27 des vorliegenden Bandes) berührt.]
suspicion Dora gave me two facts from her conscious knowledge: she herself had frequently suffered from gastric pains, and she had good reasons for believing that her cousin was a masturbator. It is a very common thing for patients to recognize in other people a connection which, on account of their emotional resistances, they cannot perceive in themselves. And, indeed, Dora no longer denied my supposition, although she still remembered nothing. Even the date which she assigned to the bed-wetting, when she said that it lasted 'till a short time before the appearance of the nervous asthma' [p. 73], appears to me to be of clinical significance. Hysterical symptoms hardly ever appear so long as children are masturbating, but only afterwards, when a period of abstinence has set in;¹ they form a substitute for masturbatory satisfaction, the desire for which continues to persist in the unconscious until another and more normal kind of satisfaction appears—where that is still attainable. For upon whether it is still attainable or not depends the possibility of a hysteria being cured by marriage and normal sexual intercourse. But if the satisfaction afforded in marriage is again removed—as it may be owing to coitus interruptus, psychological estrangement, or other causes—then the libido flows back again into its old channel and manifests itself once more in hysterical symptoms.

I should like to be able to add some definite information as to when and under what particular influence Dora gave up masturbating; but owing to the incompleteness of the analysis I have only fragmentary material to present. We have heard that the bed-wetting lasted until shortly before she first fell ill with dyspnoea. Now the only light she was able to throw upon this first attack was that at the time of its occurrence her father was away from home for the first time since his health had improved. In this small recollection there must be a trace of an allusion to the aetiology of the dyspnoea. Dora's symptomatic acts and certain other signs gave me good reasons for supposing that the child, whose bedroom had been next door to her parents', had overheard her father in his wife's room at night and had heard him (for he was always short of breath) breathing

¹ This is also true in principle of adults; but in their case a relative abstinence, a diminution in the amount of masturbation, is a sufficient cause, so that, if the libido is very strong, hysteria and masturbation may be simultaneously present.
hard while they had intercourse. Children, in such circumstances, divine something sexual in the uncanny sounds that reach their ears. Indeed, the movements expressive of sexual excitement lie within them ready to hand, as innate pieces of mechanism. I maintained years ago that the dyspnoea and palpitations that occur in hysteria and anxiety neurosis are only detached fragments of the act of copulation; and in many cases, as in Dora’s, I have been able to trace back the symptom of dyspnoea or nervous asthma to the same exciting cause—to the patient’s having overheard sexual intercourse taking place between adults. The sympathetic excitement which may be supposed to have occurred in Dora on such an occasion may very easily have made the child’s sexuality veer round and have replaced her inclination to masturbation by an inclination to anxiety. A little while later, when her father was away and the child, devotedly in love with him, was wishing him back, she must have reproduced in the form of an attack of asthma the impression she had received. She had preserved in her memory the event which had occasioned the first onset of the symptom, and we can conjecture from it the nature of the train of thought, charged with anxiety, which had accompanied the attack. The first attack had come on after she had over-exerted herself on an expedition in the mountains [p. 21], so that she had probably been really a little out of breath. To this was added the thought that her father was forbidden to climb mountains and was not allowed to over-exert himself, because he suffered from shortness of breath; then came the recollection of how much he had exerted himself with her mother that night, and the question whether it might not have done him harm; next came concern whether she might not have over-exerted herself in masturbating—an act which, like the other, led to a sexual orgasm accompanied by slight dyspnoea—and finally came a return of the dyspnoea in an intensified form as a symptom. Part of this material I was able to obtain directly from the analysis, but the rest required supplementing. But the way in which the occurrence of masturbation in Dora’s case was verified has already shown us that material belonging to a single subject can only

---

1 [In Section III of Freud’s first paper on anxiety neurosis (1895b). Much later he put forward another explanation of the physical accompaniments of anxiety, in Chapter VIII of Inhibitions, Symptoms and Anxiety (1926d).]
be collected piece by piece at various times and in different connections.¹

There now arise a whole series of questions of the greatest importance concerning the aetiology of hysteria: is Dora’s case to be regarded as aetologically typical? does it represent the only type of causation? and so on. Nevertheless, I am sure that I am taking the right course in postponing my answer to such questions until a considerable number of other cases have been similarly analysed and published. Moreover, I should have to begin by criticizing the way in which the questions are framed. Instead of answering ‘Yes’ or ‘No’ to the question whether the aetiology of this case is to be looked for in masturbation during childhood, I should first have to discuss the concept of aetiology as applied to the psychoneuroses.² It would then become evident that the standpoint from which I should be able to answer

¹ The proof of infantile masturbation in other cases is established in a precisely similar way. The evidence for it is mostly of a similar nature: indications of the presence of leucorrhoea, bed-wetting, hand-ceremonials (obsessive washing), and such things. It is always possible to discover with certainty from the nature of the symptoms of the case whether the habit was discovered by the person in charge of the child or not, or whether this sexual activity was brought to an end by long efforts on the child’s part to break itself of the habit, or by a sudden change. In Dora’s case the masturbation had remained undiscovered, and had come to an end at a single blow (cf. her secret, her fear of doctors, and the replacement by dyspnoea). The patients, it is true, invariably dispute the conclusiveness of circumstantial evidence such as this, and they do so even when they have retained a conscious recollection of the catarrh or of their mother’s warning (e.g. “That makes people stupid; it’s dangerous”). But some time later the memory, which has been so long repressed, of this piece of infantile sexual life emerges with certainty, and it does so in every instance. I am reminded of the case of a patient of mine suffering from obsessions, which were direct derivatives of infantile masturbation. Her peculiarities, such as self-prohibitions and self-punishments, the feeling that if she had done this she must not do that, the idea that she must not be interrupted, the introduction of pauses between one procedure (with her hands) and the next, her hand-washing, etc.—all of these turned out to be unaltered fragments of her nurse’s efforts to break her of the habit. The only thing which had remained permanently in her memory were the words of warning: ‘Ugh! That’s dangerous!’ Compare also in this connection my Three Essays on the Theory of Sexuality, 1905d [the section on ‘Masturbatory Sexual Manifestations’ in the second essay (this volume p. 185 ff.)].

² [The various uses of the term ‘aetiology’ as applied to the neurose were analysed by Freud in his second paper on anxiety neurosis (1895).]
the question would be very widely removed from the standpoint from which it was put. Let it suffice if we can reach the conviction that in this case the occurrence of masturbation in childhood is established, and that its occurrence cannot be an accidental element nor an immaterial one in the conformation of the clinical picture.¹

A consideration of the significance of the leucorrhoea to which Dora admitted promises to give us a still better understanding of her symptoms. She had learnt to call her affection a 'catarrh' at the time when her mother had had to visit Frunzensbad on account of a similar complaint [p. 79]; and the word 'catarrh' acted once again as a 'switch-word' [p. 65 n.], and enabled the whole set of thoughts upon her father's responsibility for her illness to manifest themselves in the symptom of the cough. The cough, which no doubt originated in the first instance from a slight actual catarrh, was, moreover, an imitation of her father (whose lungs were affected), and could serve as an expression of her sympathy and concern for him. But besides this, it proclaimed aloud, as it were, something of which she may then have been still unconscious: 'I am my father's daughter. I have a catarrh, just as he has. He has made me ill, just as he has made Mother ill. It is from him that I have got my evil passions, which are punished by illness.'²

¹ Dora's brother must have been concerned in some way with her having acquired the habit of masturbation; for in this connection she told me, with all the emphasis which betrays the presence of a 'screen memory', that her brother used regularly to pass on all his infectious illnesses to her, and that while he used to have them lightly she used, on the contrary, to have them severely [p. 22]. In the dream her brother as well as she was saved from 'destruction' [p. 64]; he, too, had been subject to bed-wetting, but had got over the habit before his sister [p. 72]. Her declaration that she had been able to keep abreast with her brother up to the time of her first illness, but that after that she had fallen behind him in her studies, was in a certain sense also a 'screen memory'. It was as though she had been a boy up till that moment, and had then become girlish for the first time. She had in truth been a wild creature; but after the 'asthma' she became quiet and well-behaved. That illness formed the boundary between two phases of her sexual life, of which the first was masculine in character, and the second feminine.³

² This word ['catarrh'] played the same part with the fourteen-year-old girl whose case history I have compressed into a few lines on p. 24 n. I had established the child in a pension with an intelligent lady, who took charge of her for me. The lady reported that the little girl could not bear her to be in the room while she was going to bed, and that when

³ Die nämliche Rolle spielte das Wort ['Katarrh'] bei dem 14jährigen Mädchen, dessen Krankengeschichte ich auf S. 102-3, Anm., in einige Zeilen zusammengedrängt habe. Ich hatte das Kind mit einer intelligen ten Damen, die die Dienste einer Witwe leistete, in einer Pension installiert. Die Dame berichtete mir, daß die kleine Patientin ihre Gegenwart beim Zubettgehen nüchtern dulde und daß sie im Bett auf-
Let us next attempt to put together the various determinants that we have found for Dora’s attacks of coughing and hoarseness. In the lowest stratum we must assume the presence of a real and organically determined irritation of the throat—which acted like the grain of sand around which an oyster forms its pearl. This irritation was susceptible to fixation, because it concerned a part of the body which in Dora had to a high degree retained its significance as an erogenous zone. And the irritation was consequently well fitted to give expression to excited states of the libido. It was brought to fixation by what was probably its first psychical coating—her sympathetic imitation of her father—and by her subsequent self-reproaches on account of her ‘catarrh’. The same group of symptoms, moreover, showed itself capable of representing her relations with Herr K.; it could express her regret at his absence and her wish to make him a better wife. After a part of her libido had once more turned towards her father, the symptom obtained what was perhaps its last meaning; it came to represent sexual intercourse with her father by means of Dora’s identifying herself with Frau K. I can guarantee that this series is by no means complete. Unfortunately, an incomplete analysis cannot enable us to follow the chronological sequence of the changes in a symptom’s meaning, or to display clearly the succession and coexistence of its various meanings. It may legitimately be expected of a complete analysis that it should fulfil these demands.

I must now proceed to touch upon some further relations existing between Dora’s genital catarrh and her hysterical symptoms. At a time when any psychological elucidation of hysteria was still very remote, I used to hear experienced fellow-doctors who were my seniors maintain that in the case of hysterical patients suffering from leucorrhoea any increase in the catarrh was regularly followed by an intensification of the hysterical troubles, and especially of loss of appetite and vomiting. No one was very clear about the nature of the connection,

but I fancy the general inclination was towards the opinion held by gynaecologists. According to their hypothesis, as is well known, disorders of the genitals exercise upon the nervous functions a direct and far-reaching influence in the nature of an organic disturbance—though a therapeutic test of this theory is apt to leave one in the lurch. In the light of our present knowledge we cannot exclude the possibility of the existence of a direct organic influence of this sort; but it is at all events easier to indicate its psychical coating. The pride taken by women in the appearance of their genitals is quite a special feature of their vanity; and disorders of the genitals which they think calculated to inspire feelings of repugnance or even disgust have an incredible power of humiliating them, of lowering their self-esteem, and of making them irritable, sensitive, and distrustful. An abnormal secretion of the mucous membrane of the vagina is looked upon as a source of disgust.

It will be remembered that Dora had a lively feeling of disgust after being kissed by Herr K., and that we saw grounds for completing her story of the scene of the kiss by supposing that, while she was being embraced, she noticed the pressure of the man's erect member against her body [p. 29 ff.]. We now learn further that the same governess whom Dora cast off on account of her faithlessness had, from her own experience of life, pronounced to Dora the view that all men were frivolous and untrustworthy. To Dora that must mean that all men were like her father. But she thought her father suffered from venereal disease—for had he not handed it on to her and her mother? We now learn further that the same governess whom Dora cast off on account of her faithlessness had, from her own experience of life, pronounced to Dora the view that all men were frivolous and untrustworthy. To Dora that must mean that all men were like her father. But she thought her father suffered from venereal disease—for had he not handed it on to her and her mother? We now learn further that the same governess whom Dora cast off on account of her faithlessness had, from her own experience of life, pronounced to Dora the view that all men were frivolous and untrustworthy. To Dora that must mean that all men were like her father. But she thought her father suffered from venereal disease—for had he not handed it on to her and her mother? We now learn further that the same governess whom Dora cast off on account of her faithlessness had, from her own experience of life, pronounced to Dora the view that all men were frivolous and untrustworthy. To Dora that must mean that all men were like her father. But she thought her father suffered from venereal disease—for had he not handed it on to her and her mother? We now learn further that the same governess whom Dora cast off on account of her faithlessness had, from her own experience of life, pronounced to Dora the view that all men were frivolous and untrustworthy. To Dora that must mean that all men were like her father. But she thought her father suffered from venereal disease—for had he not handed it on to her and her mother? We now learn further that the same governess whom Dora cast off on account of her faithlessness had, from her own experience of life, pronounced to Dora the view that all men were frivolous and untrustworthy. To Dora that must mean that all men were like her father. But she thought her father suffered from venereal disease—for had he not handed it on to her and her mother? We now learn further that the same governess whom Dora cast off on account of her faithlessness had, from her own experience of life, pronounced to Dora the view that all men were frivolous and untrustworthy. To Dora that must mean that all men were like her father. But she thought her father suffered from venereal disease—for had he not handed it on to her and her mother? We now learn further that the same governess whom Dora cast off on account of her faithlessness had, from her own experience of life, pronounced to Dora the view that all men were frivolous and untrustworthy. To Dora that must mean that all men were like her father. But she thought her father suffered from venereal disease—for had he not handed it on to her and her mother? We now learn further that the same goveress whom Dora cast off on account of her faithlessness had, from her own experience of life, pronounced to Dora the view that all men were frivolous and untrustworthy. To Dora that must mean that all men were like her father. But she thought her father suffered from venereal disease—for had he not handed it on to her and her mother? We now learn further that the same governess whom Dora cast off on account of her faithlessness had, from her own experience of life, pronounced to Dora the view that all men were frivolous and untrustworthy. To Dora that must mean that all men were like her father. But she thought her father suffered from venereal disease—for had he not handed it on to her and her mother? We now learn further that the same governess whom Dora cast off on account of her faithlessness had, from her own experience of life, pronounced to Dora the view that all men were frivolous and untrustworthy. To Dora that must mean that all men were like her father. But she thought her father suffered from venereal disease—for had he not handed it on to her and her mother? We now learn further that the same governess whom Dora cast off on account of her faithlessness had, from her own experience of life, pronounced to Dora the view that all men were frivolous and untrustworthy. To Dora that must mean that all men were like her father. But she thought her father suffered from venereal disease—for had he not handed it on to her and her mother? We now learn further that the same governess whom Dora cast off on account of her faithlessness had, from her own experience of life, pronounced to Dora the view that all men were frivolous and untrustworthy. To Dora that must mean that all men were like her father. But she thought her father suffered from venereal disease—for had he not handed it on to her and her mother? We now learn further that the same governess whom Dora cast off on account of her faithlessness had, from her own experience of life, pronounced to Dora the view that all men were frivolous and untrustworthy. To Dora that must mean that all men were like her father. But she thought her father suffered from venereal disease—for had he not handed it on to her and her mother? We now learn further that the same governess whom Dora cast off on account of her faithlessness had, from her own experience of life, pronounced to Dora the view that all men were frivolous and untrustworthy. To Dora that must mean that all men were like her father. But she thought her father suffered from venereal disease—for had he not handed it on to her and her mother? We now learn further that the same governess whom Dora cast off on account of her faithlessness had, from her own experience of life, pronounced to Dora the view that all men were frivolous and untrustworthy. To Dora that must mean that all men were like her father. But she thought her father suffered from venereal disease—for had he not handed it on to her and her mother? We now learn further that the same governess whom Dora cast off on account of her faithlessness had, from her own experience of life, pronounced to Dora the view that all men were frivolous and untrustworthy. To Dora that must mean that all men were like her father. But she thought her father suffered from venereal disease—for had he not handed it on to her and her mother? We now learn further that the same governess whom Dora cast off on account of her faithlessness had, from her own experience of life, pronounced to Dora the view that all men were frivolous and untrustworthy. To Dora that must mean that all men were like her father. But she thought her father suffered from venereal disease—for had he not handed it on to her and her mother? We now learn further that the same governess whom Dora cast off on account of her faithlessness had, from her own experience of life, pronounced to Dora the view that all men were frivolous and untrustworthy. To Dora that must mean that all men were like her father. But she thought her father suffered from venereal disease—for had he not handed it on to her and her mother? We now learn further that the same governor whom Dora cast off on account of her faithlessness had, from her own experience of life, pronounced to Dora the view that all men were frivolous and untrustworthy. To Dora that must mean that all men were like her father. But she thought her father suffered from venereal disease—for had he not handed it on to her and her mother? We now learn further that the same governor whom Dora cast off on account of her faithlessness had, from her own experience of life, pronounced to Dora the view that all men were frivolous and untrustworthy. To Dora that must mean that all men were like her father. But she thought her father suffered from venereal disease—for had he not handed it on to her and her mother? We now learn further that the same governor whom Dora cast off on account of her faithlessness had, from her own experience of life, pronounced to Dora the view that all men were frivolous and untrustworthy. To Dora that must mean that all men were like her father. But she thought her father suffered from venereal disease—for had she not handed it on to her and her mother? She might therefore have imagined to herself that all men suffered from venereal disease, and naturally her conception of venereal disease was modelled on her one experience of it—a personal one at that. To suffer from venereal disease, therefore, meant for her to be afflicted with a disgusting discharge. So may we not have here a further motive for the disgust she felt at the moment of the embrace? Thus the disgust which was transferred on to the contact of the man would be a feeling which had been projected according to the primitive mechanism I have already mentioned (p. 35), and would be related ultimately to her own leucorrhoea.

I suspect that we are here concerned with unconscious processes of thought which are twined around a pre-existing structure of organic connections, much as festoons of flowers are...
twined around a wire; so that on another occasion one might find other lines of thought inserted between the same points of departure and termination. Yet a knowledge of the thought-connections which have been effective in the individual case is of a value which cannot be exaggerated for clearing up the symptoms. It is only because the analysis was prematurely broken off that we have been obliged in Dora's case to resort to framing conjectures and filling in deficiencies. Whatever I have brought forward for filling up the gaps is based upon other cases which have been more thoroughly analysed.

The dream from the analysis of which we have derived this information corresponded, as we have seen, to an intention which Dora carried with her into her sleep. It was therefore repeated each night until the intention had been carried out; and it reappeared years later when an occasion arose for forming an analogous intention. The intention might have been consciously expressed in some such words as these: 'I must fly from this house, for I see that my virginity is threatened here; I shall go away with my father, and I shall take precautions not to be surprised while I am dressing in the morning.' These thoughts were clearly expressed in the dream; they formed part of a mental current which had achieved consciousness and a dominating position in waking life. Behind them can be discerned obscure traces of a train of thought which formed part of a contrary current and had consequently been suppressed. This other train of thought culminated in the temptation to yield to the man, out of gratitude for the love and tenderness he had shown her during the last few years, and it may perhaps have revived the memory of the only kiss she had so far had from him. But according to the theory which I developed in my *Interpretation of Dreams* such elements as these are not enough for the formation of a dream. On that theory a dream is not an intention represented as having been carried out, but a wish represented as having been fulfilled, and, moreover, in most cases a wish dating from childhood. It is our business now to discover whether this principle may not be contradicted by the present dream.

The dream does in fact contain infantile material, though it is impossible at a first glance to discover any connections between that material and Dora's intention of flying from Herr K.'s house and the temptation of his presence. Why should a

recollection have emerged of her bed-wetting when she was a child and of the trouble her father used to take to teach the child clean habits? We may answer this by saying that it was only by the help of this train of thought that it was possible to suppress the other thoughts which were so intensely occupied with the temptation to yield or that recollection have emerged of her bed-wetting when she was for her father so that it might protect her against her present child clean habits? We may answer this by saying that it was strange man in the interests of his own love-affair. And how save her from the dangers that had then threatened her! The affection for a stranger. Her father was himself partly responsible for her present situation, as Herr K., stand erst der Vater vor ihrem Bette, um sich ein Kuss, wie vielleicht Herr K. beabsichtigte. Der Vorsatz, das Haus zu fliehen, ist also nicht an und für sich tragfähig, er wird es dadurch, daß sich ihm ein anderer, auf infantile Wünsche gestützter Vorsatz beigesellt. Der Wunsch, Herr K. durch den Vater zu ersetzen, gibt die Triebkraft zum Traumes ab. Ich erinnere an die Deutung, zu der mich der verstärkte, auf das Verhältnis des Vaters zu Frau K. bezügliche Gedankenzug nötigte, es sei hier eine infantile Neigung zum Vater wachgerufen worden, um die verdrängte Liebe zu Herrn K. in der Verdrängung erhalten zu können [S. 131]; diesen Um­schwung im Seelenleben der Patientin spiegelt der Traum wider.

I have made one or two observations in my Interpretation of Dreams 1 on the relation between the waking thoughts which

1 [Chapter VII, Section C; Standard Ed., §, 560 f.]

Dora’s reinforced train of thought about her father's relations with Frau K. My interpretation was that she had at that point summoned up an infantile affection for her father so as to be able to keep her repressed love for Herr K. in its state of repression [p. 57 f.]. This same sudden revulsion in the patient’s mental life was reflected in the dream.


2 [Kapitel VII, Abschnitt C.]
are continued into sleep (the ‘day’s residues’) and the unconscious wish which forms the dream. I will quote them here as they stand, for I have nothing to add to them, and the analysis of this dream of Dora’s proves fresh that the facts are as I have supposed: ‘I am ready to admit that there is a whole class of dreams the instigation to which arises principally or even exclusively from the residues of daytime life; and I think that even my wish that I might at long last become a Professor Extraordinarius might have allowed me to sleep through the night in peace if my worry over my friend’s health had not still persisted from the previous day. But the worry alone could not have made a dream. The motive force which the dream required had to be provided by a wish; it was the business of the worry to get hold of a wish to act as the motive force of the dream.

The position may be explained by an analogy. A daytime thought may very well play the part of entrepreneur for a dream; but the entrepreneur, who, as people say, has the idea and the initiative to carry it out, can do nothing without capital; he needs a capitalist who can afford the outlay, and the capitalist who provides the psychical outlay for the dream is invariably and indisputably, whatever may be the thoughts of the previous day, a wish from the unconscious.

Any one who has learnt to appreciate the delicacy of the fabric of structures such as dreams will not be surprised to find that Dora’s wish that her father might take the place of the man who was her tempter called up in her memory not merely a casual collection of material from her childhood, but precisely such material as was most intimately bound up with the suppression of her temptation. For if Dora felt unable to yield to her love for the man, if in the end she repressed that love instead of surrendering to it, there was no factor upon which her decision depended more directly than upon her premature sexual enjoyment and its consequence—her bed-wetting, her catarrh, and her disgust. An early history of this kind can afford a basis for two kinds of behaviour in response to the demands of love in maturity—which of the two will depend upon the summation of constitutional determinants in the subject. He will either exhibit an abandonment to sexuality which is entirely niedergerlegt, die ich hier unverändert zitieren werde, denn ich habe ihnen nichts hinzuzufügen, und die Analyse dieses Traumes von Dora beweist von neuem, daß es sich nicht anders verhält.

Ich will zugeben, daß es eine ganz Klasse von Träumen gibt, zu denen die Anregung vorwiegend oder selbst ausschließlich aus den Resten des Tageslebens stammt, und ich meine, selbst mein Wunsch, endlich einmal Professor extraordinarius zu werden, hätte mich diese Nacht-ruhig schlafen lassen können, wäre nicht die Sorge um die Gesundheit meines Freundes vom Tage her noch ruhig gewesen. Aber diese Sorge hätte noch keinen Traum gemacht; die Triebkraft, die der Traum bedurfte, mußte von einem Wunsche beigesteuert werden; es war Sache der Bessons, sich einen solchen Wunsch als Triebkraft des Traumes zu erschaffen. Um es in einem Gleichnisse zu sagen: Es ist sehr wohl möglich, daß ein Tagesgedanke die Rolle des Unternehmers für den Traum spielt; aber der Unternehmer, der, wie man sagt, die Idee hat und den Drang, sie in Tat umzusetzen, kann doch ohne Kapital nichts machen; er braucht einen Kapitalisten, der den Aufwand bestreitet, und dieser Kapitalist, der den psychischen Aufwand für den Traum beisteilt, ist allemal und unwiderleglich, was immer auch der Tagesgedanke sein mag, ein Wunsch aus dem Unbewußten.

Wer die Feinheit in der Struktur solcher Gebilde wie der Träume kennengelernt hat, wird nicht überrascht sein zu finden, daß der Wunsch, der Vater möge die Stelle des versuchenden Mannes einnehmen, nicht etwa beliebiges Kindheitsmaterial zur Erinnerung bringt, sondern gerade solches, das auch die intimsten Beziehungen zur Unterdrückung dieser Verabschieden unterhält. Denn wenn Dora sich unfähig fühlt, der Liebe zu diesem Manne nachzugeben, wenn es zur Verdrängung dieser Liebe anstatt zur Hingabe kommt, so hängt diese Entscheidung mit keinem anderen Moment inniger zusammen als mit ihrer vorzeitigen Sexualgenüsse und mit diesen Folgen, dem Behagen, dem Katarrh und dem Ekel. Eine solche Vorgeschichte kann je nach der Summation der konstitutionellen Bedingungen zweierlei Verhalten-gegen die Liebesanforderung in reifer Zeit begründen, entweder die volle wider-

1 This is a reference to the analysis of a dream quoted in the book as an example [the dream of ‘Otto looking ill’, in Chapter V, Section D (Standard Edition, 4, 269 ff.),]

s.F. VII—0

2 Dies bezieht sich auf die Analyse des dort zum Muster genommenen Traumes [des Traumes Otto schaut schlecht aus, im V. Kapitel, etwa sechs Seiten vor Ende des Kapitels].
without resistances and borders upon perversity; or there will be a reaction—he will repudiate sexuality, and will at the same time fall ill of a neurosis. In the case of our present patient, her constitution and the high level of her intellectual and moral upbringing decided in favour of the latter course.

I should like, further, to draw special attention to the fact that the analysis of this dream has given us access to certain details of the pathogenically operative events which had otherwise been inaccessible to memory, or at all events to reproduction. The recollection of the bed-wetting in childhood had, as we have seen, already been repressed. And Dora had never mentioned the details of her persecution by Herr K.; they had never occurred to her mind.

I add a few remarks which may help towards the synthesis of this dream. The dream-work began on the afternoon of the day after the scene in the wood, after Dora had noticed that she was no longer able to lock the door of her room [p. 66]. She then said to herself: 'I am threatened by a serious danger here,' and formed her intention of not stopping on in the house alone but of going off with her father. This intention became capable of forming a dream, because it succeeded in finding a continuation in the unconscious. What corresponded to it there was her summoning up her infantile love for her father as a protection against the present temptation. The change which thus took place in her became fixed and brought her into the attitude shown by her supervalent train of thought—jealousy of Frau K. on her father's account, as though she herself were in love with him. There was a conflict within her between a temptation to yield to the man's proposal and a composite force rebelling against that feeling. This latter force was made up of motives of respectability and good sense, of hostile feelings caused by the governess's disclosures (jealousy and wounded pride, as we shall see later [p. 105 f.]), and of a neurotic element, namely, the tendency to a repudiation of sexuality which was already present in her and was based on her childhood history. Her love for

---

1 [The remainder of this section was printed as a footnote in editions earlier than 1924. On the subject of the 'synthesis' of dreams see The Interpretation of Dreams, Chap. VI, beginning of Section C (Standard Ed. 4, 310).]

---

II. THE FIRST DREAM

her father, which she summoned up to protect her against the temptation, had its origin in this same childhood history.

Her intention of flying to her father, which, as we have seen, reached down into the unconscious, was transformed by the dream into a situation which presented as fulfilled the wish that her father should save her from the danger. In this process it was necessary to put on one side a certain thought which stood in the way; for it was her father himself who had brought her to the situation, and it was necessary to put on one side a certain thought which stood in the way; for it was her father himself who had brought her to the situation. In the way; for it was her father himself who had brought her to the situation. In the way; for it was her father himself who had brought her to the situation. In the way; for it was her father himself who had brought her to the situation.

The opposite of 'wet' and 'water' can easily be 'fire' and 'burning'. The chance that, when they arrived at the place [L——], her father had expressed his anxiety at the risk of fire [p. 65], helped to decide that the danger from which her father was to rescue her should be a fire. The situation chosen for the dream-picture was based upon this chance, and upon the opposition to 'wet': 'There was a fire. Her father was standing beside her bed to wake her.' Her father's chance utterance would, no doubt, not have obtained such an important position in the dream if it had not fitted in so excellently with the dominating current of feeling, which was determined to regard him at any cost as a protector and saviour. 'He foresaw the danger from the very moment of our arrival! He was in the

gegen die Versuchung wachgerufene Liebe zum Vater stammt aus dieser Kindergeschichte.

Der Traum verwandelt den im Unbewussten vertieften Vorsatz, sich zum Vater zu flüchten, in eine Situation, die den Wunsch, der Vater möge sie aus der Gefahr retten, erfüllt zeigt. Dabei ist ein im Wege stehender Gedanke Beiseite zu schieben, der Vater ist es ja, der sie in diese Gefahr gebracht hat. Die hier unterdrückte feindselige Regung (Racheerregung) gegen den Vater werden wir als einen der Motoren des zweiten Traumes kennenlernen [S. 165 ff.].


Der Vater weckte sie aber seinerzeit, damit sie das Bett nicht naß machte.

Dieses »Naß« wird bestimmt für den weiteren Trauminhalt, in welchem es aber nur durch eine entfernte Anspielung und durch seinen Gegensatz vertreten ist.

right! (In actual fact, it was he who had brought the girl into danger.)

In consequence of certain connections which can easily be made from it, the word 'wet' served as the dream-thoughts as a nodal point between several groups of ideas. 'Wet' was connected not only with the bed-wetting, but also with the group of ideas relating to sexual temptation which lay suppressed behind the content of the dream. Dora knew that there was a kind of getting wet involved in sexual intercourse, and that the nodal point between several groups of ideas was connected not only with the bed-wetting, but also with the group of ideas relating to the disgusting catarrh, which in her later years had no doubt possessed the same mortifying significance for her as the bed-wetting had had in her childhood. 'Wet' in this connection had the same meaning as 'dirtied'. Her genitals, which ought to have been kept clean, had been dirtied already by the catarrh—and this applied to her mother no less than to herself (p. 75). She seemed to understand that her mother's mania for cleanliness was a reaction against this dirtiness.

The two groups of ideas met in one thought: 'Mother got both things from father: the sexual wetness and the dirtying discharge.' Dora's jealousy of her mother was inseparable from the group of thoughts relating to her infantile love for her father which she summoned up for her protection. But this material was not yet capable of representation. If, however, a recollection could be found which was equally closely connected with both the groups related to the word 'wet', but which avoided any offensiveness, then such a recollection would be able to take over the representation in the dream of the material in question.

A recollection of this sort was furnished by the episode of the 'drops'—the jewellery ['Schmuck'] that Dora's mother wanted to have [p. 69]. In appearance the connection between this reminiscence and the two groups of thoughts relating to sexual wetness and to being dirtied was a purely external and superficial one, of a verbal character. For 'drops' was used ambiguously as a 'switch-word' [p. 65 n.], while 'jewellery' ['Schmuck']
was taken as an equivalent to 'clean', and thus as a rather forced contrary of 'dirtied'. But in reality the most substantial connections can be shown to have existed between the things denoted themselves. The recollection originated from the material connected with Dora's jealousy of her mother, which, though its roots were infantile, had persisted far beyond that period. By means of these two verbal bridges it was possible to transfer on to the single reminiscence of the 'jewel-drops' the whole of the significance attaching to the ideas of her parents' sexual intercourse, and of her mother's gonorrhoea and tormenting passion for cleanliness.

But a still further displacement had to be effected before this material appeared in the dream. Though 'drops' is nearer to the original 'wet', it was the more distant 'jewellery' that found a place in the dream. When, therefore, this element had been inserted into the dream-situation which had already been established, the account might have run: 'Mother wanted to stop and save her jewellery.' But a subsequent influence now made itself felt, and led to the further alteration of 'jewellery' into 'jewel-case'. This influence came from elements in the underlying group relating to the temptation offered by Herr K. He had never given her jewellery, but he had given her a 'case' for it [p. 69], which meant for her all the marks of preference and all the tenderness for which she felt she ought now to have been grateful. And the composite word thus formed, 'jewel-case', had beyond this a special claim to be used as a representative element in the dream. Is not 'jewel-case' ['Schmuckkästchen'] a term commonly used to describe female genitals that are immaculate and intact? And is it not, on the other hand, an innocent word? Is it not, in short, admirably calculated both to betray and to conceal the sexual thoughts that lie behind the dream?

'Mother's jewel-case' was therefore introduced in two places in the dream; and this element replaced all mention of Dora's infantile jealousy, of the drops (that is, of the sexual wetness),

1 [The German word 'Schmuck' has a much wider meaning than the English 'jewellery', though that is the sense in which it occurs in the compound 'Schmuckkästchen', 'jewel-case'. As a substantive, 'Schmuck' denotes 'finery' of all kinds, not only personal adornments, but embellishments of objects and decorations in general. In an adjectival sense, it can mean 'smart', 'tidy', or 'neat'.]
of being dirtied by the discharge, and, on the other hand, of her present thoughts connected with the temptation—the thoughts which were urging her to reciprocate the man's love, and which depicted the sexual situation (alike desirable and menacing) that lay before her. The element of 'jewel-case' was more than any other a product of condensation and displacement, and a compromise between contrary mental currents. The multiplicity of its origin—both from infantile and contemporary sources—is no doubt pointed to by its double appearance in the content of the dream.

The dream was a reaction to a fresh experience of an exciting nature; and this experience must inevitably have revived the memory of the only previous experience which was at all analogous to it. The latter was the scene of the kiss in Herr K.'s place of business, when she had been seized with disgust [p. 28]. But this same scene was associatively accessible from other directions too, namely, from the group of thoughts relating to the catarrh (p. 83), and from her present temptation. The scene therefore brought to the dream a contribution of its own, which had to be made to fit in with the dream situation that had already been laid down: 'There was a fire'... no doubt the kiss smelt of smoke; so she smelt smoke in the dream, and the smell persisted till after she was awake [p. 73].

By inadvertence, I unfortunately left a gap in the analysis of the dream. Dora's father was made to say, 'I refuse to let my two children go to their destruction ...' (as a result of masturbation should no doubt be added from the dream-thoughts). Such speeches in dreams are regularly constructed out of pieces of actual speeches which have either been made or heard. I ought to have made enquiries as to the actual source of this speech. The results of my enquiry would no doubt have shown that the structure of the dream was still more complicated, but would at the same time have made it easier to penetrate.

Are we to suppose that when this dream occurred at L—it had precisely the same content as when it recurred during the treatment? It does not seem necessary to do so. Experience shows that people often assert that they have had the same dream, when as a matter of fact the separate appearances of the recurrent dream have differed from one another in numerous

1 [Cf. The Interpretation of Dreams, Chapter VI, Section F; Standard Ed., 5, 418 ff.]

Bruchstück einer Hysterie-Analyse


Der Traum ist die Reaktion auf ein frisches, erregend wirkendes Erlebnis, welches notwendigerweise die Erinnerung an das einzige analoge Erlebnis früherer Jahre wecken muß. Dies ist die Szene mit dem Kusse im Laden, bei dem der Ekel auftrat [S. 105]. Dieselbe Szene ist aber assoziativ von anderswoher zugänglich, von dem Gedankenkreise des Katarrrh (vgl. S. 152) und von dem der aktuellen Versuchung aus. Sie liefert also einen eigenen Beitrag zum Trauminhalte, der sich der vorgebildeten Situation anpassen muß. Es brennt ... der Kuss hat wohl nach Rauch geschmeckt, sie riecht also Rauch im Trauminhalte, der sich hier über das Erwachen fortsetzt [S. 144].


Soll man annehmen, daß dieser Traum damals in L, genau den nämlichen Inhalte gehabt hat wie bei seiner Wiederholung während der Kur? Es scheint nicht notwendig. Die Erfahrung zeigt, daß die Menschen häufig behaupten, sie hätten denselben Traum gehabt, während sich die einzelnen Erscheinungen des wiederkehrenden Traumes durch zahl-

1 [Vgl. Die Traumdeutung, Kapitel VI (F.)]
details and in other respects that were of no small importance. Thus one of my patients told me that she had had her favourite dream again the night before, and that it always recurred in the same form: she had dreamed of swimming in the blue sea, of joyfully cleaving her way through the waves, and so on. On closer investigation it turned out that upon a common background now one detail and now another was brought out; on one occasion, even, she was swimming in a frozen sea and was surrounded by icebergs. This patient had other dreams, which turned out to be closely connected with the recurrent one, though even she made no attempt to claim that they were identical with it. Once, for instance, she was looking at a view of Heligoland (based on a photograph, but life-size) which showed the upper and lower parts of the island simultaneously; on the sea was a ship, in which were two people whom she had known in her youth, and so on.

What is certain is that in Dora’s case the dream which occurred during the treatment had gained a new significance connected with the present time, though perhaps its manifest content had not changed. The dream-thoughts behind it included a reference to my treatment, and it corresponded to a renewal of the old intention of withdrawing from a danger. If her memory was not deceiving her when she declared that even at L—she had noticed the smoke after she woke up, it must be acknowledged that she had brought my proverb, ‘There can be no smoke without fire’ [p. 73], very ingeniously into the completed form of the dream, in which it seemed to serve as an overdetermination of the last element. It was undeniably a mere matter of chance that the most recent exciting cause—her mother’s locking the dining-room door so that her brother was shut into his bedroom; [p. 65]—had provided a connection with her persecution by Herr K. at L—, where her decision had been made when she found she could not lock her bedroom door. It is possible that her brother did not appear in the dream on the earlier occasions, so that the words ‘my two children’ did not form part of its content until after the occurrence of its latest exciting cause.

II. Der erste Traum

THE SECOND DREAM

A FEW weeks after the first dream the second occurred, and when it had been dealt with the analysis was broken off. It cannot be made as completely intelligible as the first, but it afforded a desirable confirmation of an assumption which had become necessary about the patient's mental state [p. 104], it filled up a gap in her memory [p. 105], and it made it possible to obtain a deep insight into the origin of another of her symptoms [p. 101].

Dora described the dream as follows: 'I was walking about in a town which I did not know. I saw streets and squares which were strange to me.' Then I came into a house where I lived, went to my room, and found a letter from Mother lying there. She wrote saying that as I had left home without my parents' knowledge she had not wished to write to me to say that Father was ill. "Now he is dead, and if you like, you can come." I then went to the station ["Bahnhof"] and asked about a hundred times: "Where is the station?" I always got the answer: "Five minutes." I then saw a thick wood before me which I went into, and there I asked a man whom I met. He said to me: "Two and a half hours more." He offered to accompany me. But I refused and went alone. I saw the station in front of me and could not reach it. At the same time I had the usual feeling of anxiety that one has in dreams when one cannot move forward. Then I was at home. I must have been travelling in the meantime, but I knew nothing about that. I walked into the porter's lodge, and enquired for our flat. The maid servant opened the door to me and replied that Mother and the others were already at the cemetery ["Friedhof"].

1 To this she subsequently made an important addendum: 'I saw a monument in one of the squares.'
2 To this came the addendum: "There was a question-mark after this word, thus: "Ike"?"
3 In repeating the dream she said: 'Two hours.' [In the 1921 German edition only, this is misprinted 'Three hours'.]
4 In the next session Dora brought me two addenda to this: 'I saw myself particularly distinctly going up the stairs,' and 'After she had answered I went to my room, but not the least sadly, and began reading a big book that lay on my writing-table.'
It was not without some difficulty that the interpretation of this dream proceeded. In consequence of the peculiar circumstances in which the analysis was broken off—circumstances connected with the content of the dream—the whole of it was not cleared up. And for this reason, too, I am not equally certain at every point of the order in which my conclusions were reached. I will begin by mentioning the subject-matter with which the current analysis was dealing at the time when the dream intervened. For some time Dora herself had been raising a number of questions about the connection between some of her actions and the motives which presumably underlay them. One of these questions was: ‘Why did I say nothing about the scene by the lake for some days after it had happened?’ Her second question was: ‘Why did I then suddenly tell my parents about it?’ Moreover, her having felt so deeply injured by Herr K.’s proposal seemed to me in general to need explanation, especially as I was beginning to realize that Herr K. himself had not regarded his proposal to Dora as a mere frivolous attempt at seduction. I looked upon her having told her parents of the episode as an action which she had taken when she was already under the influence of a morbid craving for revenge. A normal girl, I am inclined to think, will deal with a situation of this kind by herself.

I shall present the material produced during the analysis of this dream in the somewhat haphazard order in which it recurs to my mind.

She was wandering about alone in a strange town, and saw streets and squares. Dora assured me that it was certainly not B—, which I had first hit upon, but a town in which she had never been. It was natural to suggest that she might have seen some pictures or photographs and have taken the dream-pictures from them. After this remark of mine came the addendum about the monument in one of the squares and immediately afterwards her recognition of its source. At Christmas she had been sent an album from a German health-resort, containing views of the town; and the very day before the dream she had looked this out to show it to some relatives who were stopping with them. It had been put in a box for keeping pictures in, and she could not lay her hands on it at once. She had therefore said to her


Ich werde also das Material, welches sich zur Analyse dieses Traumes einstellte, in der ziemlich bunten Ordnung, die sich in meiner Reproduktion ergibt, vorbringen.


1 [The dream occurred a few days after Christmas (see p. 109).]
mother: ‘Where is the box?’ One of the pictures was of a square with a monument in it. The present had been sent to her by a young engineer, with whom she had once had a passing acquaintance in the manufacturing town. The young man had accepted a post in Germany, so as to become sooner self-supporting; and he took every opportunity of reminding Dora of his existence. It was easy to guess that he intended to come forward as a suitor one day, when his position had improved. But that would take time, and it meant waiting.

The wandering about in a strange town was overdetermined. It led back to one of the exciting causes from the day before. A young cousin of Dora’s had come to stay with them for the holidays, and Dora had had to show him round Vienna. This cause was, it is true, a matter of complete indifference to her. But her cousin’s visit reminded her of her own first brief visit to Dresden. On that occasion she had been a stranger and had wandered about, not falling, of course, to visit the famous picture gallery. Another [male] cousin of hers, who was with them and knew Dresden, had wanted to act as a guide and take her round the gallery. But she declined and went alone, and stopped in front of the pictures that appealed to her. She remained two hours in front of the Sistine Madonna, rapt in silent admiration. When I asked her what had pleased her so much about the picture she could find no clear answer to make. At last she said: ‘The Madonna.’

There could be no doubt that these associations really belonged to the material concerned in forming the dream. They included portions which reappeared in the dream unchanged (‘she declined and went alone’ and ‘two hours’). I may remark at once that ‘pictures’ was a nodal point in the network of her dream-thoughts (the pictures in the album, the pictures at Dresden). I should also like to single out, with a view to subsequent investigation, the theme of the ‘Madonna’, of the virgin mother. But what was most evident was that in this first part of the dream she was identifying herself with a young man. This young man was wandering about in a strange place, he was striving to reach a goal, but he was being kept back, he needed patience and must wait. If in all this she had been thinking of

1 In the dream she said: ‘Where is the station?’ The resemblance between the two questions led me to make an inference which I shall go into presently [p. 97].

Bruchstück einer Hysterie-Analyse

Mama: Wo ist der Bahnhof? * Eines der Bilder zeigte einen Platz mit einem Monume7e. Der Spender aber war ein junger Ingenieur, dessen flüchtige Bekanntschaft sie einst in der Fabriksstadt gemacht hatte. Der junge Mann hatte eine Stellung in Deutschland angenommen, um rascher zur Selbständigkeit zu kommen, benützte jede Gelegenheit, um sich in Erinnerung zu bringen, und es war leicht zu erraten, daß er vorhabe, seinerzeit, wenn sich seine Position gebessert, mit einer Werbung um Dora hervorzutreten. Aber das brauchte noch Zeit, da hieß es warten.


III. THE SECOND DREAM

the engineer, it would have been appropriate for the goal to have been the possession of a woman, of herself. But instead of this it was—a station. Nevertheless, the relation of the question in the dream to the question which had been put in real life allows us to substitute 'box' for 'station'.

She asked quite a hundred times... This led to another exciting cause of the dream, and this time to one that was less indifferent. On the previous evening they had had company, and afterwards her father had asked her to fetch him the brandy: he could not get to sleep unless he had taken some brandy. She had asked her mother for the key of the sideboard; but the latter had been deep in conversation, and had not answered her, until Dora had exclaimed with the exaggeration of impatience: 'I've asked you already where the key is.' As a matter of fact, she had of course only repeated the question about five times.  

'Where is the key?' seems to me to be the masculine counterpart to the question 'Where is the box'? They are therefore questions referring to—the genitals.

Dora went on to say that during this same family gathering some one had toasted her father and had expressed the hope that he might continue to enjoy the best of health for many years to come, etc. At this a strange quiver passed over her father's tired face; and she had understood what thoughts he was having to keep down. Poor sick man! who could tell what span of life was still to be his?  

This brings us to the contents of the letter in the dream. Her father was dead, and she had left home by her own choice. In connection with this letter I at once reminded Dora of the farewell letter which she had written to her parents or had at least composed for their benefit [p. 23]. This letter had been intended to give her father a fright, so that he should give up the idea of writing a new letter for his father's tired face, and she had understood what thoughts he had that he might continue to enjoy the best of health for many years to come, etc. At this she had exclaimed: 'I've asked you already where the key is.' As a matter of fact, she had of course only repeated the question about five times.  

The first dream, p. 66.

III. Der zweite Traum


Sie fragt wohl hundertermal... Das führt zu einer anderen, minder indifferenten Veranlassung des Traumes. Gestern abends nach der Gesellschaft bat sie der Vater, ihm den Cognac zu holen; er schlafe nicht, wenn er nicht vorher Cognac getrunken. Sie verlangte den Schlüssel zum Speisekasten von der Mutter, aber die war in ein Gespräch verwickelt und gab ihr keine Antwort, bis sie mit der ungeduldigen Überreitung herausfuhr: jetzt habe ich sich doch hundertermal gefragt, wo der Schlüssel ist. In Wirklichkeit hatte sie die Frage natürlich nur etwa fünfmal wiederholt.


In derselben Versammlung Verwandter hatte jemand einen Trinkspruch auf den Papa gehalten und die Hoffnung ausgesprochen, daß er noch lange in bester Gesundheit usw. Dabei hatte es so eigentümlich in den müden Mienen des Vaters gezuckt, und sie hatte verstanden, welche Gedanken er zu unterdrücken hatte. Der arme kranke Mann! Wer konnte wissen, wie lange Lebensdauer ihm noch beschieden war.


1 In Trauminhalten steht die Zahl fünf bei der Zeitangabe: 5 Minuten. In meinem Bude über die Traumdeutung habe ich an mehreren Beispielen gezeigt, wie in den Traumgedanken vorkommende Zahlen vom Traume behandelt werden; man findet sie häufig aus ihren Beziehungen gerissen und in neue Zusammenhänge eingetragen. [Die Traumdeutung (1900 a), Kapitel VI, zweite Hälfte von Abschnitt F]
Frau K.; or at any rate to take revenge on him if he could not be induced to do that. We are here concerned with the subject of her death and of her father's death. (Cf. 'cemetery' later on in the dream.) Shall we be going astray if we suppose that the situation which formed the façade of the dream was a phantasy of revenge directed against her father? The feelings of pity for her death and of her father's death. Frau K.; or at any rate to take revenge on him which she remembered from the day before would be quite broken with grief and with longing for her. Thus she would be father needed when he could not get to sleep without a drink of brandy.\(^1\) We will make a note of Dora's craving for revenge as a new element to be taken into account in any subsequent synthesis of her dream-thoughts.

But the contents of the letter must be capable of further determination. What was the source of the words 'if you like'? It was at this point that the addendum of there having been a question-mark after the word 'like' occurred to Dora, and she then recognized those words as a quotation out of the letter from Frau K. which had contained the invitation to L—, the place by the lake. In that letter there had been a question-mark placed, in a most unusual fashion, in the very middle of a sentence, after the intercalated words 'if you would like to come'.

So here we were back again at the scene by the lake [p. 25] and at the problems connected with it. I asked Dora to describe the scene to me in detail. At first she produced little that was new. Herr K.'s exordium had been somewhat serious; but she had not let him finish what he had to say. No sooner had she grasped the purport of his words than she had slapped him in the face and hurried away. I enquired what his actual words had been. Dora could only remember one of his pleas: 'You know I get nothing out of my wife.'\(^2\) In order to avoid meeting him again she had wanted to get back to L— on foot, by

\(^1\) There can be no doubt that sexual satisfaction is the best soporific, just as sleeplessness is almost always the consequence of lack of satisfaction. Her father could not sleep because he was debarred from sexual intercourse with the woman he loved. (Compare in this connection the phrase discussed just below: 'I get nothing out of my wife.') [Cf. also the words quoted from Dora's father on p. 26.]

\(^2\) These words will enable us to solve one of our problems [p. 106].
walking round the lake, and she had asked a man whom she met how far it was. On his replying that it was 'Two and a half hours', she had given up her intention and had after all gone back to the boat, which left soon afterwards. Herr K. had been there too and had come up to her and begged her to forgive him and not to mention the incident. But she had made no reply.—Yes. The wood in the dream had been just like the wood by the shore of the lake, the wood in which she had been walking round the lake, and the wood in which the scene she had just described once more had taken place. But she had seen precisely the same thick wood the day before, in a picture at the Secessionist exhibition. In the background of the picture there were nymphs.

At this point a certain suspicion of mine became a certainty. The use of 'Bahnhof' ['station'; literally, 'railway-court'] and 'Friedhof' ['cemetery'; literally, 'peace-court'] to represent the female genitals was striking enough in itself, but it also served to direct my awakened curiosity to the similarly formed 'Vorhof' ['vestibulum'; literally, 'fore-court']—an anatomical term for a particular region of the female genitals. This might have been no more than mistaken ingenuity. But now, with the addition of 'nymphae' visible in the background of a 'thick wood', no further doubts could be entertained. Here was a symbolic geography of sex! 'Nymphae' as is known to physicians though not to laymen (and even by the former the term is not very commonly used), is the name given to the labia minora, which lie in the background of the 'thick wood' of the public hair. But any one who employed such technical names as 'vestibulum' and 'nymphae' must have derived his knowledge from books, and not from popular ones either, but from anatomical text-books or from an encyclopaedia—the common refuge of youth when it is devoured by sexual curiosity. If this interpretation were correct, therefore, there lay concealed behind the first situation in the dream had been just like the wood by the lake, the wood in which the scene she had just described once more had taken place. But she had seen precisely the same thick wood the day before, in a picture at the Secessionist exhibition. In the background of the picture there were nymphs.

At this point a certain suspicion of mine became a certainty. The use of 'Bahnhof' ['station'; literally, 'railway-court'] and 'Friedhof' ['cemetery'; literally, 'peace-court'] to represent the female genitals was striking enough in itself, but it also served to direct my awakened curiosity to the similarly formed 'Vorhof' ['vestibulum'; literally, 'fore-court']—an anatomical term for a particular region of the female genitals. This might have been no more than mistaken ingenuity. But now, with the addition of 'nymphae' visible in the background of a 'thick wood', no further doubts could be entertained. Here was a symbolic geography of sex! 'Nymphae', as is known to physicians though not to laymen (and even by the former the term is not very commonly used), is the name given to the labia minora, which lie in the background of the 'thick wood' of the public hair. But any one who employed such technical names as 'vestibulum' and 'nymphae' must have derived his knowledge from books, and not from popular ones either, but from anatomical text-books or from an encyclopaedia—the common refuge of youth when it is devoured by sexual curiosity. If this interpretation were correct, therefore, there lay concealed behind the first situation in

1 Here for the third time we come upon 'picture' (views of towns, the Dresden gallery), but in a much more significant connection. Because of what appears in the picture (the wood, the nymphs), the 'Bild' ['picture'] is turned into a 'Weibsbild' ['picture of a woman']—a somewhat derogatory expression for 'woman'.

2 Moreover, a 'station' is used for purposes of 'Verkehr' ['traffic', 'intercourse', 'sexual intercourse']: this fact determines the psychical coating in a number of cases of railway phobia.

3 [In German the same word, 'Nymphen', represents both 'nymphae' and 'nymphae'.]
the dream a phantasy of defloration, the phantasy of a man seeking to force an entrance into the female genitals.\footnote{The phantasy of defloration formed the second component of the situation. The emphasis upon the difficulty of getting forward and the anxiety felt in the dream indicated the stress which the dreamer was so ready to lay upon her virginity—a point alluded to in another place by means of the Sistine Madonna. These sexual thoughts gave an unconscious ground-colouring to the wishes (which were perhaps merely kept secret) concerned with the suitor who was waiting for her in Germany. We have already [p. 98] recognized the phantasy of revenge as the first component of the same situation in the dream. The two components do not coincide completely, but only in part. We shall subsequently come upon the traces of a third and still more important train of thought. [See p. 108, n. 1.]} I informed Dora of the conclusions I had reached. The impression made upon her must have been forcible, for there immediately appeared a piece of the dream which had been forgotten: 'she went calmly to her room, and began reading a big book that lay on her writing-table.'\footnote{On another occasion, instead of 'calmly' she said 'not the least sadly' (p. 94, n. 4)—I can quote this dream as fresh evidence for the correctness of an assertion made in my Interpretation of Dreams (Chapter VII, Section A; Standard Ed., 5, 518) [see also p. 73 above] to the effect that those pieces of a dream which are at first forgotten and are only subsequently remembered are invariably the most important from the point of view of understanding the dream. In the same place I went on to the conclusion that the forgetting of dreams must also be explained as an effect of endopsychic resistance.—[The first sentence of this footnote was added in 1924.]} The emphasis here was upon the two details 'calmly' and 'big' in connection with 'book'. I asked whether the book was in encyclopaedia format, and she said it was. Now children never read about forbidden subjects in an encyclopaedia \textit{calmly}. They do it in fear and trembling, with an uneasy look over their shoulder to see if some one may not be coming. Parents are very much in the way while reading of this kind is going on. But this uncomfortable situation had been radically improved, thanks to the dream's power of fulfilling wishes. Dora's father was dead, and the others had already gone to the cemetery. She might calmly read whatever she chose. Did not this mean that one of her motives for revenge was a revolt against her parents' constraint? If her father was dead she could read or love as she pleased.

At first she would not remember ever having read anything in an encyclopaedia; but she then admitted that a recollection

---

\[\text{Zunächst wollte sie sich nun nicht erinnern, daß sie je im Konversationslexikon gelesen, dann gab sie zu, daß eine solche Erinnerung in ihr richtig war, eine Deflationsphantasie, wie ein Mann sich bemüht, ins weibliche Genital einzudringen.}\]


---

1 Die Deflationsphantasie ist der zweite Bestandteil dieser Situation. Die Hervorhebung der Schwierigkeit im Vorwärtskommen und die im Traume empfundene Angst weisen auf die gerne betonte Jungfräulichkeit, die wir an anderer Stelle durch die \textit{Sistine} auseinanderfinden. Diese sexualen Gedanken ergeben eine unbewusste Unterweisung für die vielleicht nur geheimgehaltenen Wünsche, die sich mit dem wunscherfüllenden und die Eltern war? (S. 165) die Rachephantasie kennengelernt, die beiden decken einander nicht völlig, sondern nur partiell; die Spuren eines noch bedeutessameren dritten Gedankenzuges werden wir später finden. [Vgl. S. 174, Anm. 1.]

2 Ein andermal hatte sie anstatt 'ruhig' gesagt 'gar nicht traurig' (S. 162, Anm. 4).
Ich kann diesen Traum als neuen Beweis für die Richtigkeit einer in der \textit{Traumdeutung} (Kapitel VII, etwa sechs Seiten nach dem Beginn von Abschnitt A) (s. auch S. 144 oben) enthaltenen Behauptung verwerten, daß die zuerst vergessenen und nachträglich erinnerten Traumstücke stets die für das Verständnis der Träume wichtigsten sind. Ich ziehe dort den Schluß, daß auch das Vergessen der Träume die Erklärung durch den innerpsychischen Widerstand fordert. [Der erste Satz dieser Fußnote wurde 1924 hinzugefügt.]
III. THE SECOND DREAM

of an occasion of the kind did occur to her, though it was of an innocent enough nature. At the time when the aunt she was so fond of had been so seriously ill and it had already been settled that Dora was to go to Vienna, a letter had come from another uncle, to say that they could not go to Vienna, as a boy of his, a cousin of Dora’s therefore, had fallen dangerously ill with appendicitis. Dora had thereupon looked up in the encyclopaedia to see what the symptoms of appendicitis were. From what she had then read she still recollected the characteristic localization of the abdominal pain.

I then remembered that shortly after her aunt’s death Dora had had an attack of what had been alleged to be appendicitis [p. 22]. Up till then I had not ventured to count that illness among her hysterical productions. She told me that during the first few days she had had high fever and had felt the pain in her abdomen that she had read about in the encyclopaedia. She had been given cold fomentations but had not been able to bear them. On the second day her period had set in, accompanied by violent pains. (Since her health had been bad, the periods had been very irregular.) At that time she used to suffer continually from constipation.

It was not really possible to regard this state as a purely hysterical one. Although hysterical fever does undoubtedly occur, yet it seemed too arbitrary to put down the fever accompanying this questionable illness to hysteria instead of to some organic cause operative at the time. I was on the point of abandoning the track, when she herself helped me along it by producing her last addendum to the dream: ‘she saw herself particularly distinctly going up the stairs.’

I naturally required a special determinant for this. Dora objected that she would anyhow have had to go upstairs if she had wanted to get to her flat, which was on an upper floor. It was easy to brush aside this objection (which was probably not very seriously intended) by pointing out that if she had been able to travel in her dream from the unknown town to Vienna without making a railway journey she ought also to have been able to leave out a flight of stairs. She then proceeded to relate that after the appendicitis she had not been able to walk properly and had dragged her right foot. This state of things continued for a long time, and on that account she had been particularly glad to avoid stairs. Even now her foot

auftauchte, freilich harmlosen Inhaltes. Zur Zeit, als die geliebte Tante so schwer krank und ihre Reise nach Wien schon beschlossen war, kam von einem anderen Onkel ein Brief, sie könnten nicht nach Wien reisen, ein Kind, also ein Vetter Doras, sei gefährlich an Blinddarmentzündung erkrankt. Damals las sie im Lexikon nach, welches die Symptome einer Blinddarmentzündung seien. Von dem, was sie gelesen, erinnert sie noch den charakteristisch lokalisierten Schmerz im Leibe.

Nun erinnerte ich, daß sie kurz nach dem Tode der Tante eine angebliche Blinddarmentzündung in Wien durchmachtf [S. 100]. Ich hatte mich bisher nicht getraut, diese Erkrankung zu ihren hysterischen Leistungen zu rechnen. Sie erzählte, daß sie die ersten Tage hoch gefiebert und denselben Schmerz im Unterleibe verspürte, von dem sie im Lexikon gelesen. Sie habe kalte Umschläge bekommen, sie aber nicht vertragen; am zweiten Tage sei unter heftigen Schmerzen die seit ihrem Kranksein sehr unregelmäßige Periode eingetreten. An Stuhlverstopfung habe sie damals konstant gelitten.

Es ging nicht recht an, diesen Zustand als einen rein hysterischen aufzufassen. Wenn auch hysterisches Fieber unzweifelhaft vorkommt, so schien es doch willkürlich, das Fieber dieser fraglichen Erkrankung auf Hysterie anstatt auf eine organische, damals wirksame Ursache zu beziehen. Ich wollte die Spur wieder aufgehen, als sie selbst weiterhalf, indem sie den letzten Nachtrag zum Traume brachte: Sie sehe sich besonders deutlich die Treppe hinaufgehen.

sometimes dragged. The doctors whom she had consulted at her father's desire had been very much astonished at this most unusual after-effect of an appendicitis, especially as the abdominal pains had not recurred and did not in any way accompany the dragging of the foot.

Here, then, we have a true hysterical symptom. The fever may have been organically determined—perhaps by one of those very frequent attacks of influenza that are not localized in any particular part of the body. Nevertheless it was now established that the neurosis had seized upon this chance event and made use of it for an utterance of its own. Dora had therefore given herself an illness which she had read up about in the encyclopaedia, and she had punished herself for dipping into its pages. But she was forced to recognize that the punishment could not possibly apply to her reading the innocent 'article displacement, after another occasion of more guilty reading had become associated with this one; and the guilty occasion must lie concealed in her memory behind the contemporaneous innocent one. It might still be possible, perhaps, to discover the nature of the subjects she had read about on that other occasion.

What, then, was the meaning of this condition, of this attempted simulation of a perityphlitis? The remainder of the disorder, the dragging of one leg, was entirely out of keeping with perityphlitis. It must, no doubt, fit better with the secret and possibly sexual meaning of the clinical picture; and if it were elucidated might in its turn throw light on the meaning which we were in search of. I looked about for a method of approaching the puzzle. Periods of time had been mentioned in the dream; and time is assuredly never a matter of indiffer-

1 We must assume the existence of some somatic connection between the painful abdominal sensations known as 'ovarian neuralgia'1 and locomotor disturbances in the leg on the same side; and we must suppose that in Dora's case the somatic connection had been given an interpretation of a particularly specialized sort, that is to say, that it had been overlaid with and brought into the service of a particular psychological meaning. The reader is referred to my analogous remarks in connection with the analysis of Dora's symptom of coughing and with the relation between catarh and loss of appetite [p. 83 f.].

2 This is quite a typical example of the way in which symptoms arise from exciting causes which appear to be entirely unconnected with sexuality.

1 Zwischen der »Ovarie« benannten Schmerzhaftigkeit im Abdomen und der Gehstörung des gleichseitigen Beines ist ein somatischer Zusammenhang anzunehmen, der hier bei Dora eine besonders spezialisierte Deutung, d. h. psychische Überlagerung und Verwertung erfährt. Vgl. die analoge Bemerkung bei der Analyse der Hysteriensymptome und des Zusammenhanges von Katarrh und Einfriß (S. 152 f.).

1 Ein ganz typisches Beispiel für Entstehung von Symptomen aus Anlässen, die an und für sich nichts zu tun haben.
III. THE SECOND DREAM

The next thing to do was to turn to account our knowledge of the existence of this phantasy: ‘If it is true that you were delivered of a child nine months after the scene by the lake, and that you are going about this very day carrying the symptoms when they occur, and that you are going about to this very day carrying the symptoms, then it is evident that the majority of hysterical symptoms, when they have attained their full pitch of development, represent an imagined situation of sexual life—such as a scene of sexual intercourse, pregnancy, childbirth, confinement, etc.

S.F. VII—H

III. Der zweite Traum


Nun galt es, den Nachweis dieser Phantasie zu verwerten: Wenn Sie neun Monate nach der Szene am See eine Entbindung durchmachen und dann mit den Folgen des Fehltrittes bis zum heutigen Tage herumgehen, so beweist dies, daß Sie im Unbewußten den Ausgang der Szene be-

1 I have already indicated [p. 47] that the majority of hysterical symptoms, when they have attained their full pitch of development, represent a hypothetical situation of sexual life—such as a scene of sexual intercourse, pregnancy, childbirth, confinement, etc.

2 Ich habe schon [S. 122] angedeutet, daß die meisten hysterischen Symptome, wenn sie ihre volle Entwicklung erlangt haben, eine phantasierte Situation des Sexuallebens darstellen, also eine Szene des sexuellen Verkehrs, eine Schwangerschaft, Entbindung, Wochenbett u. dgl.
consequences of your false step with you, then it follows that in your unconscious you must have regretted the upshot of the scene. In your unconscious thoughts, that is to say, you have made an emendation in it. The assumption that underlies your phantasy of childbirth is that on that occasion something took place,\(^1\) that on that occasion you experienced and went through everything that you were in fact obliged to pick up later on from the encyclopaedia. So you see that your love for Herr K. did not come to an end with the scene, but that (as I maintained) it has persisted down to the present day—though it is true that you are unconscious of it.'—And Dora disputed the fact no longer.\(^2\)

\(^1\) The phantasy of defloration [p. 99 f.] is thus found to have an application to Herr K., and we begin to see why this part of the dream contained material taken from the scene by the lake—the refusal, two and a half hours, the wood, the invitation to L—

\(^2\) I may here add a few supplementary interpretations to those that have already been given: The 'Madonna' was obviously Dora herself; in the first place because of the 'adorer' who had sent her the pictures [p. 96], in the second place because she had won Herr K.'s love chiefly by the motherliness she had shown towards his children [p. 25], and lastly because she had had a child though she was still a girl (this being a direct allusion to the phantasy of childbirth). Moreover, the notion of the 'Madonna' is a favourite counter-idea in the mind of girls who feel themselves oppressed by imputations of sexual guilt,—which was the case with Dora. A first suspicion of this connection came to me while I was working as a physician at the Psychiatric Clinic of the University.

I there came across a case of confusional insanity with hallucinations, in which the attack, which ran a rapid course, turned out to be a reaction to a reproach made against the patient by her fiancé.—If the analysis had been continued, Dora's maternal longing for a child would probably have been revealed as an obscure though powerful motive in her behaviour.—The numerous questions which she had been raising latterly seem to have been belated derivatives of questions inspired by the sexual curiosity which she had tried to gratify with the encyclopaedia. The subjects which she read up in it were presumably pregnancy, childbirth, virginity, and so on.—In reproducing the dream Dora had forgotten one of the questions which need to be inserted into the course of the second situation in the dream. This question could only be: 'Does Herr K. live here?' or 'Where does Herr K. live?' There must have been some reason for her having forgotten this apparently innocent question, especially as she need not have brought it into the dream at all. This reason, it seems to me, lay in her surname itself, which also denoted an object and in fact more than one kind of object, and which could therefore be regarded as an 'ambiguous' word. Unluckily I cannot give the name and show how well designed it was to indicate something that...
III. THE SECOND DREAM

The labour of elucidating the second dream had so far occupied two hours. At the end of the second session, when I expressed my satisfaction at the result, Dora replied in a deprecatory tone: 'Why, has anything so very remarkable come out?' These words prepared me for the advent of fresh revelations.

She opened the third session with these words: 'Do you know that I am here for the last time to-day?'—'How can I know, if you are free to stop the treatment at any time.'—'You know that you are free to stop the treatment at any time. But for to-day we will go on with our work. When did you come to this decision?'—'A fortnight ago, I think.'—'That sounds just like a maidservant or a governess—a fortightnight's warning.'—'There was a governess who gave warning with the K.'s, when I was on my visit to them last night, and I expressed my satisfaction at the result, Dora replied in a conversational tone: 'Why, has anything so very remarkable come out?'—'When did you come to this decision?'—'A month ago, I think.'—'That sounds just like a maidservant or a governess—a month's warning.'—'There was a governess who gave warning with the K.'s, when I was on my visit to them last night, and I expressed my satisfaction at the result.'—'Do you know that I am here for the last time?'—'I know it, but I shall wait no longer than that to be cured.'—'You know that you are free to stop the treatment at any time.'—'Yes, I know that, but for to-day we will go on with our work.'—'When did you come to this decision?'—'A month ago, I think.'—'That sounds just like a maidservant or a governess—a month's warning.'—'There was a governess who gave warning with the K.'s, when I was on my visit to them last night, and I expressed my satisfaction at the result.'—'Do you know that I am here for the last time to-day?'—'I know it, but for to-day we will go on with our work.'—'When did you come to this decision?'—'A month ago, I think.'—'That sounds just like a maidservant or a governess—a month's warning.'—'There was a governess who gave warning with the K.'s, when I was on my visit to them last night, and I expressed my satisfaction at the result.'

'Well, there was a young girl in the house, who was the children's governess; and she behaved in the most extraordinary way to Herr K. She never said good morning to him, never answered his remarks, never handed anything at table when he asked for it, and in short treated him like thin air. For that matter he was hardly any politer to her. A day or two before the scene by the lake, the girl took me aside and said she had something to tell me. She then told me that Herr K. had made advances to her at a time when his wife was away for several weeks; he had made violent love to her and had implored her to consent to his advances. She never said anything at table to Herr K. and had implored him not to say anything to his wife, in case she had already gone to the cemetery and where there was similarly a play upon her aunt's name. These improper words seemed to point to a second and a different source of information, since the encyclopaedia would not cover them. I should not have been surprised to hear that this source had been Frau K. herself, Dora's calumniator. [Cf. p. 62.] In that case she would have been the one person whom Dora generously spared, while she pursued the others with an almost malignant vindictiveness. Behind the almost limitless series of displacements which were thus brought to light, it was possible to divine the operation of a single simple factor—Dora's deep-rooted homosexual love for Frau K. [Cf. pages 59 ff. and 120 n.]

III. DER ZWEITE TRAUM


'Es war also ein junges Mädchen im Hause als Gouvernante der Kinder, die ein ganz merkwürdiges Benehmen gegen den Herrn zeigte. Sie grüßte ihn nicht, gab ihm keine Antwort, reichte ihm nichts bei Tisch, wenn er um etwas bat, kurz, behandelte ihn wie Luft. Er war übrigens auch nicht viel höflicher gegen sie. Einen oder zwei Tage vor der Szene am See nahm mich das Mädchen auf die Seite; sie habe mir etwas mitzuteilen. Sie erzählte mir dann, Herr K. habe sich ihr zu einer Zeit, als die Frau gerade für mehrere Wochen abwesend war, genähert, sie sehr


1 Es war der 31. Dezember.
her to yield to his entreaties, saying that he got nothing from his wife, and so on.'—'Why, those are the very words he used afterwards, when he made his proposal to you and you gave him the slap in his face' [p. 98].—'Yes. She had given way to him, but after a little while he had ceased to care for her, and since then she hated him.'—'And this governess had given way to him, but after a little while he had ceased to care for her, and since then she hated him.'—'And this governess had given way to him, but after a little while he had ceased to care for her, and since then she hated him.'—'And this governess had given way to him, but after a little while he had ceased to care for her, and since then she hated him.'—'And what became of the girl?'—'I only know that she went away.'—'And she did not have a child as a result of the adventure?'—'No.'

Here, therefore (and quite in accordance with the rules), was a piece of material information coming to light in the middle of the analysis and helping to solve problems which had previously been raised. I was able to say to Dora: 'Now I know your motive for the slap in the face with which you answered Herr K.'s proposal. It was not that you were offended at his suggestions; you were actuated by jealousy and revenge. At the time when the governess was telling you her story you were still able to make use of your gift for putting on one side everything that is not agreeable to your feelings. But at the moment when Herr K. used the words "I get nothing out of my wife"—which were the same words he had used to the governess—fresh emotions were aroused in you and tipped the balance. "Does he dare", you said to yourself, "to treat me like a governess, like a servant?" Wounded pride added to jealousy and to the conscious motives of common sense—it was too much. To prove to you how deeply impressed you were by the governess's story, let me draw your attention to the repeated occasions upon which you

1 It is not a matter of indifference, perhaps, that Dora may have heard her father make the same complaint about his wife, just as I myself did from his own lips [p. 26]. She was perfectly well aware of its meaning.
have identified yourself with her both in your dream and in your conduct. You told your parents what happened—a fact which we have hitherto been unable to account for—just as the governess wrote and told her parents. You give me a fortnight’s warning, just like a governess. The letter in the dream which gave you leave to go home is the counterpart of the governess’s letter from her parents forbidding her to do so.

"Then why did I not tell my parents at once?"

"How much time did you allow to elapse?"

'The scene took place on the last day of June; I told my mother about it on July 14th.'

'Again a fortnight, then—the time characteristic for a person in service. Now I can answer your question. You understood the poor girl very well. She did not want to go away at once, because she still had hopes, because she expected that Herr K.’s affections would return to her again. So that must have been your motive too. You waited for that length of time so as to see whether he would repeat his proposals; if he had, you would have concluded that he was in earnest, and did not mean to play with you as he had done with the governess.'

'A few days after I had left he sent me a picture post-card.'

'Yes, but when after that nothing more came, you gave free rein to your feelings of revenge. I can even imagine that at that time you were still able to find room for a subsidiary intention, and thought that your accusation might be a means of inducing him to travel to the place where you were living. —'As he actually offered to do at first,' Dora threw in. —'In that way your longing for him would have been appeased'—here she nodded assent, a thing which I had not expected—and he might have made you the amends you desired.'

'What amends?'

'The fact is, I am beginning to suspect that you took the affair with Herr K. much more seriously than you have been willing to admit so far. Had not the K.’s often talked of getting a divorce?'

'Yes, certainly. At first she did not want to, on account of the children. And now she wants to, but he no longer does.'

'May you not have thought that he wanted to get divorced

1 Here is the point of contact with the engineer [p. 96], who was concealed behind the figure of Dora herself in the first situation in the dream.
from his wife so as to marry you? And that now he no longer wants to because he has no one to replace her? It is true that two years ago you were very young. But you told me yourself that your mother was engaged at seventeen and then waited two years for her husband. A daughter usually takes her mother's love-story as her model. So you too wanted to wait for him, and you took it that he was only waiting till you were grown up enough to be his wife. I imagine that this was a perfectly serious plan for the future in your eyes. You have not even got the right to assert that it was out of the question for Herr K. to have had any such intention; you have told me enough about him that points directly towards his having such an intention. Nor does his behaviour at L—contradict this view. After all, you did not let him finish his speech and do not know what he meant to say to you. Incidentally, the scheme would by no means have been so impracticable. Your father's relations with Frau K.—and it was probably only for this reason that you lent them your support for so long—made it certain that her consent to a divorce could be obtained; and you can get anything you like out of your father. Indeed, if your temptation at L—had had a different upshot, this would have been the only possible solution for all the parties concerned. And I think that is why you regretted the actual event so deeply and emended it in the phantasy which made its appearance in the shape of the appendicitis. So it must have been a bitter piece of disillusionment for you when the effect of your charges against Herr K. was not that he renewed his proposals but that he replied instead with denials and slanders. You will agree that nothing makes you so angry as having it thought that you merely fancied the scene by the lake. [Cf. p. 46.] I know now—and this is what you do not want to be reminded of—that you did fancy that Herr K.'s proposals were serious, and that he would not leave off until you had married him.

1 The theme of waiting till the goal is reached occurs in the content of the first situation in the dream. I recognize in the phantasy of waiting for a fiancée a portion of the third component of that situation. I have already alluded [p. 100, n. 1] to the existence of this third component.

2 In particular there was a speech which he had made in presenting Dora with a letter-case for Christmas in the last year in which they lived together at B—.

Sie hatte zugehörzt, ohne wie sonst zu widersprechen. Sie schien ergriffen,
tions. She seemed to be moved; she said good-bye to me very warmly, with the heartiest wishes for the New Year, and—came no more. Her father, who called on me two or three times afterwards, assured me that she would come back again, and said it was easy to see that she was eager for the treatment to continue. But it must be confessed that Dora's father was never entirely straightforward. He had given his support to the treatment so long as he could hope that I should 'talk' Dora out of her belief that there was something more than a friendship between him and Frau K. His interest faded when he observed that it was not my intention to bring about that result. I knew Dora would not come back again. Her breaking off so unexpectedly, just when my hopes of a successful termination of the treatment were at their highest, and her thus bringing those hopes to nothing—this was an unmistakable act of vengeance on her part. Her jealousy which had lately been roused in her, while her passion which left room for no doubts, the result might very well have been a triumph of the girl's affection for him over all wishes.

**III. THE SECOND DREAM**

I knew Dora would not come back again. Her breaking off so unexpectedly, just when my hopes of a successful termination of the treatment were at their highest, and her thus bringing those hopes to nothing—this was an unmistakable act of vengeance on her part. Her jealousy which had lately been roused in her, while her passion which left room for no doubts, the result might very well have been a triumph of the girl's affection for him over all
her internal difficulties. But I think she might just as well have been merely provoked into satisfying her craving for revenge upon him all the more thoroughly. It is never possible to calculate towards which side the decision will incline in such a conflict of motives: whether towards the removal of the repression or towards its reinforcement. Incapacity for meeting a real erotic demand is one of the most essential features of a neurosis. Neurotics are dominated by the opposition between reality and phantasy. If what they long for the most intensely in their phantasies is presented to them in reality, they none the less flee from it; and they abandon themselves to their phantasies the most readily where they need no longer fear to see them realized. Nevertheless, the barrier erected by repression can fall before the onslaught of a violent emotional excitement produced by a real cause; it is possible for a neurosis to be overcome by reality. But we have no general means of calculating through what person or what event such a cure can be effected.¹

¹ I will add a few remarks on the structure of this dream, though it is not possible to understand it thoroughly enough to allow of a synthesis being attempted. A prominent piece of the dream is to be seen in the phantasy of revenge against her father, which stands out like a façade in front of the rest. (She had gone away from home by her own choice; her father was ill, and then dead. . . . Then she went home; all the others were already at the cemetery. She went to her room, not the least sadly, and calmly began reading the encyclopædia.) This part of the material also contained two allusions to her other act of revenge, which she had actually carried out, when she let her parents discover a farewell letter from her. (The letter—from her mother, in the dream—and the mention of the funeral of the aunt who had always been her model.)—Behind this phantasy lies concealed her thoughts of revenge against Herr K., for which she found an outlet in her behaviour to me. (The maidservant, the invitation, the wood, the two and a half hours [in editions before 1924 'two hours']—all these came from material connected with the events at L—.) Her recollection of the governor, and of the latter's exchange of letters with her parents, is related, no less than her farewell letter, to the letter in the dream allowing her to come home. Her refusal to let herself be accompanied and her decision to go alone may perhaps be translated into these words: 'Since you have treated me like a servant, I shall take no more notice of you, I shall go my own way by myself, and not marry.'—Screened by these thoughts of revenge, glimpses can be caught in other places of material derived from tender phantasies based upon the love for Herr K. which still persisted unconsciously in Dora. (I would have waited for you till I could be your wife—desolation—childbirth.)—Finally, we can see the action of the fourth and most deeply buried group of thoughts—those relating to her father'sope for revenge, glimpses could be caught in other places of material derived from tender phantasies based upon the love for Herr K., which still persisted unconsciously in Dora. (I would have waited for you till I could be your wife—destruction—childbirth.)—Finally, we can see the action of the fourth and most deeply buried group of thoughts—those relating to her father's.
III. THE SECOND DREAM

to her love for Frau K.—in the fact that the phantasy of defloration is represented from the man's point of view (her identification of herself with her admirer who lived abroad) and in the fact that in two places there are the clearest allusions to ambiguous speeches ('Does Herr—live here?') and to that source of her sexual knowledge which had not been oral (the encyclopaedia).—Cruel and sadistic tendencies find satisfaction in this dream.
IV

POSTSCRIPT

It is true that I have introduced this paper as a fragment of an analysis; but the reader will have discovered that it is incomplete to a far greater degree than its title might have led him to expect. It is therefore only proper that I should attempt to give a reason for the omissions—which are by no means accidental.

A number of the results of the analysis have been omitted, because at the time when work was broken off they had either not been established with sufficient certainty or they required further study before any general statement could be made about them. At other points, where it seemed to be permissible, I have indicated the direction along which some particular solution would probably have been found to lie. I have in this paper left them. At other points, where it seemed to be permissible, I have not been established with sufficient certainty or they required because at the time when work was broken off they had either.

I have in this paper left them. At other points, where it seemed to be permissible, I have not been established with sufficient certainty or they required because at the time when work was broken off they had either.

A number of the results of the analysis have been omitted, because at the time when work was broken off they had either not been established with sufficient certainty or they required further study before any general statement could be made about them. At other points, where it seemed to be permissible, I have indicated the direction along which some particular solution would probably have been found to lie. I have in this paper left entirely out of account the technique, which does not at all follow as a matter of course, but by whose means alone the pure metal of valuable unconscious thoughts can be extracted from the raw material of the patient's associations. This brings with it the disadvantage of the reader being given no opportunity of testing the correctness of my procedure in the course of this exposition. I found it quite impracticable, however, to deal simultaneously with the technique of analysis and with the internal structure of a case of hysteria: I could scarcely have accomplished such a task, and if I had, the result would have been almost unreadable. The technique of analysis demands an entirely separate exposition, which would have to be illustrated by numerous examples chosen from a very great variety of cases and which would not have to take the results obtained in each particular case into account. Nor have I attempted in this paper to substantiate the psychological postulates which will be seen to underlie my descriptions of mental phenomena. A cursory attempt to do so would have effected nothing; an exhaustive one would have been a volume in itself. I can only assure the reader that I approached the study of the phenomena revealed by observation of the psychoneuroses without being pledged to any particular psychological system, and that I then proceeded to adjust my views until they seemed adapted for

NACHWORT

Ich habe diese Mitteilung zwar als Bruchstück einer Analyse angekündigt; man wird aber gefunden haben, daß sie in viel weiterem Umfange unvollständig ist, als sich nach diesem ihren Titel erwarten ließ. Es geziemt sich wohl, daß ich versuche, diese keinesfalls zufälligen Auslassungen zu motivieren.

giving an account of the collection of facts which had been observed. I take no pride in having avoided speculation; the material for my hypotheses was collected by the most extensive and laborious series of observations. The decidedness of my attitude on the subject of the unconscious is perhaps specially likely to cause offence, for I handle unconscious ideas, unconscious trains of thought, and unconscious impulses as though they were no less valid and unimpeachable psychological data than conscious ones. But of this I am certain—that any one who sets out to investigate the same region of phenomena will find himself compelled to take up the same position, however much philosophers may expostulate.

Some of my medical colleagues have looked upon my theory of hysteria as a purely psychological one, and have for that reason pronounced it ipso facto incapable of solving a pathological problem. They may perhaps discover from this paper that their objection was based upon their having unjustifiably transferred what is a characteristic of the technique on to the theory itself. It is the therapeutic technique alone that is purely psychological; the theory does not by any means fail to point out that neuroses have an organic basis—though it is true that it does not look for that basis in any pathological anatomical changes, and provisionally substitutes the conception of organic functions for the chemical changes which we should expect to find but which we are at present unable to apprehend. No one, probably, will be inclined to deny the sexual function the character of an organic factor, and it is the sexual function that I look upon as the foundation of hysteria and of the psychoneuroses in general. No theory of sexual life will, I suspect, be able to avoid assuming the existence of some definite sexual substances having an excitant action. Indeed, of all the clinical pictures which we meet with in clinical medicine, it is the phenomena of intoxication and abstinence in connection with the use of certain chronic poisons that most closely resemble the genuine psychoneuroses.

But, once again, in the present paper I have not gone fully into all that might be said to-day about 'somatic compliance', about the infantile germs of perversion, about the erotogenic

---

1 [Cf. the third of Freud's *Three Essays* (1905d), this volume p. 216, and his second paper on sexuality and the aetiology of the neuroses (1906e), this volume p. 279.]
zones, and about our predisposition towards bisexuality; I have merely drawn attention to the points at which the analysis comes into contact with these organic bases of the symptoms. More than this could not be done with a single case. And I had the same reasons that I have already mentioned for wishing to avoid a cursory discussion of these factors. There is a rich opportunity here for further works, based upon the study of a large number of analyses.

Nevertheless, in publishing this paper, incomplete though it is, I had two objects in view. In the first place, I wished to supplement my book on the interpretation of dreams by showing how an art, which would otherwise be useless, can be turned to account for the discovery of the hidden and repressed parts of mental life. (Incidentally, in the process of analysing the two dreams dealt with in the paper, the technique of dream-interpretation, which is similar to that of psycho-analysis, has come under consideration.) In the second place, I wished to stimulate interest in a whole group of phenomena of which science is still in complete ignorance to-day because they can only be brought to light by the use of this particular method. No one, I believe, can have had any true conception of the complexity of the psychological events in a case of hysteria—the juxtaposition of the most dissimilar tendencies, the mutual dependence of contrary ideas, the repressions and displacements, and so on. The emphasis laid by Janet upon the ‘idée fixe’ which becomes transformed into a symptom amounts to no more than an extremely meagre attempt at schematization. Moreover, it is impossible to avoid the suspicion that, when the ideas attaching to certain excitations are incapable of becoming conscious, those excitations must act upon one another differently, run a different course, and manifest themselves differently from those other excitations which we describe as ‘normal’ and which have ideas attaching to them of which we become conscious. When once things have been made clear up to this point, no obstacle can remain in the way of an understanding of a therapeutic method which removes neurotic symptoms by transforming ideas of the former kind into normal ones.

I was further anxious to show that sexuality does not simply intervene, like a deus ex machina, on one single occasion, at some point in the working of the processes which characterize hysteria, but that this can have had any true conception of the complexity of the psychological events in a case of hysteria. Moreover, it is impossible to avoid the suspicion that, when the ideas attaching to certain excitations are incapable of becoming conscious, those excitations must act upon one another differently, run a different course, and manifest themselves differently from those other excitations which we describe as ‘normal’ and which have ideas attaching to them of which we become conscious. When once things have been made clear up to this point, no obstacle can remain in the way of an understanding of a therapeutic method which removes neurotic symptoms by transforming ideas of the former kind into normal ones.

I was further anxious to show that sexuality does not simply intervene, like a deus ex machina, on one single occasion, at some point in the working of the processes which characterize hysteria, but that this

[See, for instance, Chapter 11 (‘Les idées fixes’) of Janet, 1894.]
but that it provides the motive power for every single symptom, and for every single manifestation of a symptom. The symptoms of the disease are nothing else than the patient's sexual activity. A single case can never be capable of proving a theorem so general as this one; but I can only repeat over and over again—for I never find it otherwise—that sexuality is the key to the problem of the psychoneuroses and of the neuroses in general. No one who disdains the key will ever be able to unlock the door. I still await news of the investigations which are to make it possible to contradict this theorem or to limit its scope. What I have hitherto heard against it have been expressions of personal dislike or disbelief. To these it is enough to reply in the words of Charcot: 'Ça n'empêche pas d'exister.'

Nor is the case of whose history and treatment I have published a fragment in these pages well calculated to put the value of psycho-analytic therapy in its true light. Not only the brevity of the treatment (which hardly lasted three months) but another factor inherent in the nature of the case prevented results being brought about such as are attainable in other instances, where the improvement will be admitted by the patient and his relatives and will approximate more or less closely to a complete recovery. Satisfactory results of this kind are reached when the symptoms are maintained solely by the internal conflict between the impulses concerned with sexuality. In such cases the patient's condition will be seen improving in proportion as he is helped towards a solution of his mental problems by the translation of pathogenic into normal material. The course of events is very different when the symptoms have become enlisted in the service of external motives, as had happened with Dora during the two preceding years. It is surprising, and might easily be misleading, to find that the patient's condition shows no noticeable alteration even though considerable progress has been made with the work of analysis. But in reality things are not as bad as they seem. It is true that the symptoms do not disappear while the work is proceeding; but they disappear a little while later, when the relations between patient and physician have been dissolved. The postponement of recovery or improvement is really only caused by the physician's own person.

1 [One of Freud's favourite quotations; see his obituary of Charcot (1893)].
A CASE OF HYSTERIA

I must go back a little, in order to make the matter intelligible. It may be safely said that during psycho-analytic treatment the formation of new symptoms is invariably stopped. But the productive powers of the neurosis are by no means extinguished; they are occupied in the creation of a special class of mental structures, for the most part unconscious, to which the name of 'transferences' may be given.

What are transferences? They are new editions or facsimiles of the impulses and phantasies which are aroused and made conscious during the progress of the analysis; but they have this peculiarity, which is characteristic for their species, that they replace some earlier person by the person of the physician. To put it another way: a whole series of psychological experiences are revived, not as belonging to the past, but as applying to the person of the physician at the present moment. Some of these transferences have a content which differs from that of their model in no respect whatever except for the substitution. These then—to keep to the same metaphor—are merely new impressions or reprints. Others are more ingeniously constructed; their content has been subjected to a moderating influence—to sublimation, as I call it—and they may even become conscious, by cleverly taking advantage of some real peculiarity in the physician's person or circumstances and attaching themselves to that. These, then, will no longer be new impressions, but revised editions.

If the theory of analytic technique is gone into, it becomes evident that transference is an inevitable necessity. Practical experience, at all events, shows conclusively that there is no means of avoiding it, and that this latest creation of the disease must be combated like all the earlier ones. This happens, however, to be by far the hardest part of the whole task. It is easy to learn how to interpret dreams, to extract from the patient's associations his unconscious thoughts and memories, and to practise similar explanatory arts: for these the patient himself will always provide the text. Transference is the one thing the presence of which has to be detected almost without assistance and with only the slightest clues to go upon, while at the same time the risk of making arbitrary inferences has to be avoided. Nevertheless, transference cannot be evaded, since use is made of it in setting up all the obstacles that make the material inaccessible to treatment, and since it is only after the transference


Was sind die Übertragungen? Es sind Neuauflagen, Nachbildungen von den Regungen und Phantasien, die während des Vordringens der Analyse erweckt und bewußt gemacht werden sollen, mit einer für die Gattung charakteristischen Ersetzung einer früheren Person durch die Person des Arztes. Um es anders zu sagen: eine ganze Reihe früherer psychischer Erlebnisse wird nicht als vergangen, sondern als aktuelle Beziehung zur Person des Arztes wieder lebendig. Es gibt solche Übertragungen, die sich im Inhalt von ihrem Vorbilde in gar nichts bis auf die Ersetzung unterscheiden. Das sind also, um in dem Gleichaloh zu bleiben, einfache Neudrucke, unveränderte Neuauflagen. Andere sind kunstvoller gemacht, sie haben eine Milderung ihres Inhaltes, eine Sublimierung, wie ich sage, erfahren und vermögen selbst bewußt zu werden, indem sie sich an irgendeine geschickt verwettete reale Besonderheit an der Person oder in den Verhältnissen des Arztes anlehnen. Das sind also Neubearbeitungen, nicht mehr Neudrucke.

IV. POSTSCRIPT

has been resolved that a patient arrives at a sense of conviction of the validity of the connections which have been constructed during the analysis.

Some people may feel inclined to look upon it as a serious objection to a method which is in any case troublesome enough that it itself should multiply the labours of the physician by creating a new species of pathological mental products. They may even be tempted to infer from the existence of transfersences that the patient will be injured by analytic treatment. Both these suppositions would be mistaken. The physician’s labours are not multiplied by transference; it need make no difference to him whether he has to overcome any particular impulse of the patient’s in connection with himself or with some one else. Nor does the treatment force upon the patient, in the shape of transference, any new task which he would not otherwise have performed. It is true that neuroses may be cured in institutions from which psycho-analytic treatment is excluded, that hysteria may be said to be cured not by the method but by the physician, and that there is usually a sort of blind dependence and a permanent bond between a patient and the physician who has removed his symptoms by hypnotic suggestion; but the scientific explanation of all these facts is to be found in the existence of ‘transferences’ such as are regularly directed by patients on to their physicians. Psycho-analytic treatment does not create transferences, it merely brings them to light, like so many other hidden psychical factors. The only difference is this—that spontaneously a patient will only call up affectionate and friendly transferences to help towards his recovery; if they cannot be called up, he feels the physician is ‘antipathetic’ to him, and breaks away from him as fast as possible and without having been influenced by him. In psycho-analysis, on the other hand, since the play of motives is different, all the patient’s tendencies, including hostile ones, are aroused; they are then turned to account for the purposes of the analysis by being made conscious, and in this way the transference is constantly being destroyed. Transference, which seems ordained to be the greatest obstacle to psycho-analysis, becomes its most powerful ally, if its presence can be detected each time and explained to the patient.  

1 [Footnote added 1923:] A continuation of these remarks upon transference is contained in my technical paper on ‘transference-love’ (Freud, 1923:)]

IV. Nachwort

da die Überzeugungsempfindung für die Richtigkeit der konstruierten Zusammenhänge beim Kranken erst nach Lösung der Übertragung hervorgerufen wird.


1 [Zusatz 1923:] Was hier über die Übertragung gesagt wird, findet dann seine Fortsetzung in dem technischen Aufsatz über die Übertragungs- liebe (1915 a). [In der
I have been obliged to speak of transference, for it is only by means of this factor that I can elucidate the peculiarities of Dora's analysis. Its great merit, namely, the unusual clarity which makes it seem so suitable as a first introductory publication, is closely bound up with its great defect, which led to its being broken off prematurely. I did not succeed in mastering the transference in good time. Owing to the readiness with which Dora put one part of the pathogenic material at my disposal during the treatment, I neglected the precaution of looking out for the first signs of transference, which was being prepared in connection with another part of the same material—a part of which I was prepared in connection with another part of the same material placed during the treatment, I neglected the precaution of looking out for the first signs of transference, which was being prepared in connection with another part of the same material—a part of which I was in ignorance. At the beginning it was clear that I was replacing her father in her imagination, which was not unlikely, in view of the difference between our ages. She was even constantly comparing me with him consciously, and kept anxiously trying to make sure whether I was being quite straightforward with her, for her father 'always preferred secrecy and roundabout ways'. But when the first dream came, in which she gave herself the warning that she had better leave my treatment just as she had formerly left Herr K.'s house, I ought to have listened to the warning myself. 'Now,' I ought to have said to her, 'it is from Herr K. that you have made a transference on to me. Have you noticed anything that leads you to suspect me of evil intentions similar (whether openly or in some sublimated form) to Herr K.'s? Or have you been struck by anything about me or got to know anything about me which has caught your fancy, as happened previously with Herr K.? Her attention would then have been turned to some detail in our relations, or in my person or circumstances, behind which there lay concealed something analogous but immeasurably more important concerning Herr K. And when this transference had been cleared up, the analysis would have obtained

1915a) (and in the earlier and more theoretical paper on 'The Dynamics of Transference' (1912)).—Freud had already discussed transference at some length in the last section but one of his chapter on 'The Psychotherapy of Hysteria' in Studies on Hysteria (Breuer and Freud, 1895). But the present passage is the first one in which he indicates the importance of transference as a factor in the therapeutic process of psycho-analysis. The term 'transference' ('Übertragung'), which made its first appearance in Studies on Hysteria, was used in a slightly different and more generalized sense in some passages in The Interpretation of Dreams, 1900a (e.g. in Section C of Chapter VII, Standard Ed., 5, 562 ff.).
access to new memories, dealing, probably, with actual events. But I was deaf to this first note of warning, thinking I had ample time before me, since no further stages of transference developed and the material for the analysis had not yet run dry. In this way the transference took me unawares, and, because of the unknown quantity in me which reminded Dora of Herr K., she took her revenge on me as she wanted to take her revenge on him, and deserted me as she believed herself to have been deceived and deserted by him. Thus she *acted out* an essential part of her recollections and phantasies instead of reproducing it in the treatment.\(^1\) What this unknown quantity was I naturally cannot tell. I suspect that it had to do with money, or with jealousy of another patient who had kept up relations with my family after her recovery. When it is possible to work transferences into the analysis at an early stage, the course of the analysis is retarded and obscured, but its existence is better guaranteed against sudden and overwhelming resistances.

In Dora's second dream there are several clear allusions to transference. At the time she was telling me the dream I was still unaware (and did not learn until two days later) that we had only *two hours* more work before us. This was the same length of time which she had spent in front of the Sistine Madonna [p. 96], and which (by making a correction and putting 'two hours' instead of 'two and a half hours') she had taken as the length of the walk which she had not \(^2\) made round the lake [p. 99]. The striving and waiting in the dream, which related to the young man in Germany, and had their origin in her waiting till Herr K. could marry her, had been expressed in the transference a few days before. The treatment, she had thought, was too long for her; she would never have the patience to wait so long. And yet in the first few weeks she had had discernment enough to listen without making any such objections when I informed her that her complete recovery would require perhaps a year. Her refusing in the dream to be accompanied, and preferring to go alone, also originated from her visit to the gallery at Dresden, and I was myself to experience them on the appointed day. What they meant was, no

---

\(^1\) [This important topic was later discussed in another of Freud's technical papers (1914g).]

\(^2\) [In the German editions from 1909 to 1921 this 'not' was accidentally omitted.]

8.F. VII—1
brought: 'Men are all so detestable that I would rather not marry. This is my revenge.'

If cruel impulses and revengeful motives, which have already been used in the patient's ordinary life for maintaining her symptoms, become transferred on to the physician during treatment, before he has had time to detach them from himself by tracing them back to their sources, then it is not to be wondered at if the patient's condition is unaffected by his therapeutic efforts. For how could the patient take a more effective revenge than by demonstrating upon her own person the helplessness and incapacity of the physician? Nevertheless, I am not inclined to put too low a value on the therapeutic results even of such a fragmentary treatment as Dora's.

It was not until fifteen months after the case was over and this paper composed that I had news of my patient's condition and the effects of my treatment. On a date which is not a matter of complete indifference, on the first of April (times and dates, as we know, were never without significance for her), Dora came to see me again: to finish her story and to ask for help once more. One glance at her face, however, was enough to tell

1 The longer the interval of time that separates me from the end of this analysis, the more probable it seems to me that the fault in my technique lay in this omission: I failed to discover in time and to inform the patient that her homosexual (gynæcoophilic) love for Frau K. was the strongest unconscious current in her mental life. I ought to have guessed that the main source of her knowledge of sexual matters could have been no other than Frau K.—the very person who later on charged herself with being interested in those same subjects. Her knowing all about such things and, at the same time, her always pretending not to know where her knowledge came from was really too remarkable. [ Cf. p. 31.] I ought to have attacked this riddle and looked for the motive of such an extraordinary piece of repression. If I had done this, the second dream would have given me my answer. The remorseless craving for revenge expressed in that dream was suited as nothing else was to conceal the current of feeling that ran contrary to it—the magnanimity with which she forgave the treachery of the friend she loved and concealed from every one the fact that it was this friend who had herself revealed to her the knowledge which had later been the ground of the accusations against her. Before I had learnt the importance of the homosexual current of feeling in psychoneurotics, I was often brought to a standstill in the treatment of my cases or found myself in complete perplexity.

me that she was not in earnest over her request. For four or five weeks after stopping the treatment she had been ‘all in a muddle’, as she said. A great improvement had then set in; her attacks had become less frequent and her spirits had risen. In the May of that year one of the K.’s two children (it had always been delicate) had died. She took the opportunity of their loss to pay them a visit of condolence, and they received her as though nothing had happened in the last three years. She made it up with them, she took her revenge on them, and she brought her own business to a satisfactory conclusion. To the wife she said: ‘I know you have an affair with my father’; and the other did not deny it. From the husband she drew an admission of the affair

After this she had gone on quite well till the middle of October, when she had had another attack of aphonia which had lasted for six weeks. I was surprised at this news, and, on my asking her whether there had been any exciting cause, she told me that the attack had followed upon a violent fright. She had come across him in the street one day; they had met in a place where there was a great deal of traffic; he had stopped in front of her as though in bewilderment, and in his abstraction he had allowed himself to be knocked down by a carriage. She had seen some one run over by a carriage. Finally she came out with the fact that the accident had occurred to no less a person than Herr K. himself. She had come across him in the street one day; they had met in a place where there was a great deal of traffic; he had stopped in front of her as though in bewilderment, and in his abstraction he had allowed himself to be knocked down by a carriage. She had been able to convince herself, however, that he escaped without serious injury. She still felt some slight emotion if she heard any one speak of her father’s affair with Frau K., but otherwise she had no further concern with the matter. She was absorbed in her work, and had no thoughts of marrying.

She went on to tell me that she had come for help on account of a right-sided facial neuralgia, from which she was now suffering day and night. ‘How long has it been going on?’ ‘Exactly a fortnight.’ I could not help smiling; for I was able to show her

*1 We have here an interesting contribution to the problem of indirect attempts at suicide, which I have discussed in my Psychopathology of Everyday Life [1901b, Chapter VIII].

*2 For the significance of this period of time and its relation to the theme of revenge, see the analysis of the second dream [p. 105 ff.].


1 Ein interessanter Beitrag zu dem in meiner Psychopathologie des Alltaglebens behandelten indirekten Selbstmordversuche [1901 b, Kapitel VIII].

* S. die Bedeutung dieses Terms und dessen Beziehung zum Thema der Rache in der Analyse des zweiten Traumes [S. 171 ff.].
that exactly a fortnight earlier she had read a piece of news that concerned me in the newspaper. (This was in 1902.) And this she confirmed.

Her alleged facial neuralgia was thus a self-punishment—remorse at having once given Herr K. a box on the ear, and at having transferred her feelings of revenge on to me. I do not know what kind of help she wanted from me, but I promised to forgive her for having deprived me of the satisfaction of affording her a far more radical cure for her troubles.

Years have again gone by since her visit. In the meantime the girl has married, and indeed—unless all the signs mislead me—she has married the young man who came into her associations at the beginning of the analysis of the second dream. Just as the first dream represented her turning away from the man she loved to her father—that is to say, her flight from life into disease—so the second dream announced that she was about to tear herself free from her father and had been reclaimed once more by the realities of life.

1 [No doubt the news was of Freud’s appointment to a Professorship in March of that year.]

8 [P. 96.—In the editions of 1909, 1912 and 1921 the following footnote appeared at this point: ‘This, as I afterwards learnt, was a mistaken notion.’]
BIBLIOGRAPHY

[Titles of books and periodicals are in italics; titles of papers are in inverted commas. Abbreviations are in accordance with the World List of Scientific Periodicals (London, 1952). Further abbreviations used in this volume will be found in the List at the end of this bibliography. Numerals in thick type refer to volumes; ordinary numerals refer to pages. The figures in round brackets at the end of each entry indicate the page or pages of this volume on which the work in question is mentioned. In the case of the Freud entries, the letters attached to the dates of publication are in accordance with the corresponding entries in the complete bibliography of Freud's writings to be included in the last volume of the Standard Edition.

For non-technical authors, and for technical authors where no specific work is mentioned, see the General Index.]

(1924) Versuch einer Entwicklungsgeschichte der Libido', Vienna. (198 n., 199 n.)

ADLER, A. (1907) Studia über Minderwertigkeit von Organen, Vienna. (184, n. 1)


ARDUIN (1900) 'Die Frauenfrage und die sexuellen Zwischenstufen', Jb. sex. Zwischenst., 2. (143 n.)

BALDWIN, J. M. (1895) Mental Development in the Child and the Race, New York. (173, n. 2)


BERNFELD, S. (1944) 'Freud's Earliest Theories and the School of Helmholtz', Psychoanal. Quart., 13, 341. (283, n. 2)

BIJET, A. (1888) Études de psychologie expérimentale: le flitichisme dans l'amour, Paris. (154, 171)

(1913) 'Der Sexualwiderstand', Jb. psychoanal. psychopath. Forsch., 5, 442. (189 n.)

BLOCH, I. (1902-3) Beiträge zur Ätiologie der Psychopathia sexualis (2 vols.), Dresden. (51, n. 1, 193, n. 2)

S.F. VII—X 311
BIBLIOGRAPHY

(1895) See FREUD, S. (1895d)
CHEVALIER, J. (1893) L'inversion sexuelle, Lyon. (141, 143 n.)
DIE DISKUSIONEN DES WENNER PSYCHOANALYTTISCHEN VEREINIGENS (1912)
II. 'Die Onanie', Wiesbaden. (185, n. 1, 188, n. 1)
FREUD, S. (1909) 'Introjektion und Übertragung', Jb. psychoanal. psychopath. Forsch., 1, 422. (150 n.)
[Trans.: 'Introjection and Transference', Contributions to Psycho-Analysis, Boston, 1916, Chap. II.]
(1914) 'Zur Nosologie der männlichen Homosexualität (Homosexualität)', Int. Z. Psychoanal., 2, 131. (144 n.)
[Trans.: 'The Nosology of Male Homosexuality (Homosexualism)', Contributions to Psycho-Analysis, Boston, 1916, Chap. XII.]
(1920) Review of Lipschütz, Die Pseudotätis, Int. Z. Psychoanal., 6, 84. (177 n.)
[Trans.: Int. J. Psycho-Anal., 2 (1921), 143.]
(1924) Versuch einer Genitaltheorie, Vienna. (229, n. 2)
[Trans.: 'Screen Memories', C.P., 5, 47; Standard Ed., 3.]
FLISS, W. (1906) Der Ablauf des Lebens, Vienna. (145 n.)
FREUD, S. (1893a) With BREUER, J., 'Über den psychischen Mechanismus hysterischer Phänomene: Vorläufige Mitteilung', G.S., 1, 7; G.W., 1, 81. (127, 276 n.]
(1895d) 'Charcot', G.S., 1, 243; G.W., 1, 19. (115 n.)
[Trans.: 'Charcot', C.P., 1, 9; Standard Ed., 3.]
(1894a) 'Die Abwehr-Neurypychosen', G.S., 1, 290; G.W., 1, 57. (53n., 276)
(1895b) 'Über die Befriedigung, von der Neurasthenie einen bestimmten Symptomenkomplex als 'Angstneurose' abzutrennen', G.S., 1, 306; G.W., 1, 313. (80 n., 127, 213 n., 272 n.)
[Trans.: 'On the Grounds for Detaching a Particular Syndrome from Neurasthenia under the Description 'Anxiety Neurosis', C.P., 1, 76; Standard Ed., 3.]
FREUD, S. (cont.)
(1895d) With BREUER, J., Studien über Hysterie, Vienna. (G.S., 2; G.W., 1, 75. Omitting Breuer's contributions.) (7 n., 12, 24, 27, n. 1, 31, n. 2, 117 n., 164 n., 248-9, 257, 272)
[Trans.: 'Studies on Hysteria', Standard Ed., 2. Including Breuer's contributions.]
(1895f) 'Zur Kritik der "Angstneurose", G.S., 1, 343; G.W., 1, 355. (81 n. 2)
[Trans.: 'A Reply to Criticisms of my Paper on Anxiety Neurosis', C.P., 1, 107; Standard Ed., 3.]
(1895g) 'Über Hysterie', three lectures by Freud abstracted in Wiener klin. Rundschau, 9, Nos. 42-4. (257 n.)
(1896a) 'L'épilation et l'étiologie des Névroses', G.S., 1, 388; G.W., 1, 405. (20 n., 275, n. 2)
[Trans.: 'Heredity and the Aetiology of the Neuroses', C.P., 1, 148; Standard Ed., 3.]
(1896b) 'Weitere Bemerkungen über die Abwehr-Neurypychosen', G.S., 1, 363; G.W., 1, 377. (128, 273, 275, n. 2)
[Trans.: 'Further Remarks on the Neuro-Psychoises of Defence', C.P., 1, 155; Standard Ed., 3.]
(1896c) 'Zur Ätiologie der Hysterie', G.S., 1, 404; G.W., 1, 423.
(7n., 27, n. 2, 176, n. 1, 190, 257 n., 273)
[Trans.: 'The Aetiology of Hysteria', C.P., 1, 183; Standard Ed., 3.]
(1898a) 'Die Sexualität in der Ätiologie der Neurosen', G.S., 1, 439; G.W., 1, 489. (128, 204, n. 2)
[Trans.: 'Sexuality in the Aetiology of the Neuroses', C.P., 1, 220; Standard Ed., 3.]
(1899a) 'Über Deckerinnerungen', G.S., 1, 455; G.W., 1, 529.
(175, n. 1)
[Trans.: 'Screen Memories', C.P., 5, 47; Standard Ed., 3.]
(1900a) Die Traumdeutung, Vienna. (G.S., 2-3; G.W., 2-3.) (4, 10, 11, n. 1, 15, 17, n. 2, 29, n. 1, 56 n., 67, 74, n. 2, 85-6, 87 n., 88 n., 92 n., 97, n. 2, 100, n. 2, 117 n., 126-9, 184, n. 3, 192, n. 2, 201 n., 226 n., 227 n., 250 n., 252, 284 n., 295 n., 309, n. 1)
[Trans.: 'The Interpretation of Dreams', London and New York, 1955; Standard Ed., 4-5.]
(1901a) Über den Traum, Wiesbaden. (G.S., 3, 189; G.W., 2-3, 643.)
(129)
(1901b) Zur Psychopathologie des Alltaglebens, Berlin. 1904. (G.S., 4; G.W., 4.) (3, 4, 21, n. 1, 76, n. 2, 121, n. 1, 129, 143 n., 175 n.)
(1905a) 'Psychische Behandlung (Seelenbehandlung)', G.W., 5, 289. (258 n.)
[Trans.: 'Psychical (or Mental) Treatment', Standard Ed., 7, 233.]
(1905e) Der Witz und seine Beziehung zum Unbewussten, Vienna. (G.S., 9, 5; G.W., 6.) (129, 211 n.)
(1905d) Drei Abhandlungen zur Sexualtheorie, Vienna. (G.S., 5, 3;
BIBLIOGRAPHY

FRUD, S. (cont.)


(1906a) 'Bruchstucke einer Hysterie-Analyse', G.S., 8, 3; G.W., 5, 163. (129, 156, n. 2, 163, 165, n. 2, 167, n. 2, 286, n. 2) [Trans.: 'Fragment of an Analysis of a Case of Hysteria', C.P., 3, 13; Standard Ed., 7, 3.]

(1906a) Meine Ansichten über die Rolle der Sexualität in der Aetiology of the Neuroses', G.S., 5, 123; G.W., 5, 149. (115 n., 128 n., 190 n., 216 n., 235 n.) [Trans.: 'My Views on the Part played by Sexuality in the Aetiology of the Neuroses', C.P., 1, 272; Standard Ed., 7, 271.]

(1906a) 'Zur sexuellen Aufklärung der Kinder', G.S., 5, 134; G.W., 7, 19. (Appendix, 244) [Trans.: 'The Sexual Enlightenment of Children', C.P., 2, 36; Standard Ed., 9.]

(1906a) 'Charakter und Analerotik', G.S., 5, 261; G.W., 7, 203. (185, n. 2, 239, n. 2) [Trans.: 'Character and Anal Erotism', C.P., 2, 45; Standard Ed., 7, 9.]

(1906a) 'Über infantile Sexualtheorien', G.S., 5, 158; G.W., 7, 171. (193, n. 2) [Trans.: 'On the Sexual Theories of Children', C.P., 2, 50; Standard Ed., 7.]

(1906a) 'Die "kulturelle" Sexualnorm und die moderne Nervosität', G.S., 5, 143; G.W., 7, 143. (Appendix, 244) [Trans.: "Civilized" Sexual Ethics and Modern Nervous Illness', C.P., 2, 76; Standard Ed., 7.]

(1906a) 'Der Dichter und das Phantasieren', G.S., 10, 229; G.W., 7, 213. (211 n., 305, n. 2) [Trans.: 'Creative Writers and Day-Dreaming', C.P., 4, 173; Standard Ed., 7.]

(1906a) 'Allgemeines über den hysterischen Anfall', G.S., 5, 255; G.W., 7, 235. (43 n.) [Trans.: 'Some General Remarks on Hysterical Attacks', C.P., 2, 100; Standard Ed., 9.]


(1906a) 'Der Familienroman der Neurotiker', G.S., 12, 367; G.W., 7, 227. (226 n.) [Trans.: 'Family Romances', C.P., 5, 74; Standard Ed., 9.]

(1906a) 'Bemerkungen über einen Fall von Zwangsnervose', G.S., 8, 269; G.W., 7, 381. (13 n., 17, n. 2, 155, n. 2, 226 n., 248) [Trans.: 'Notes on a Case of Obsessional Neurosis', C.P., 3, 293; Standard Ed., 10.]

(1906a) 'Über einen besonderen Typus der Objektwahl beim Manne', G.S., 5, 163; G.W., 8, 68. (228 n.) [Trans.: 'A Special Type of Choice of Object made by Men', C.P., 4, 192; Standard Ed., 11.]

(1906a) 'Die psychogene Sehntuhr in psychoanalytischer Auf­fassung', G.S., 5, 301; G.W., 7, 94. (40 n.) [Trans.: 'The Psycho-Analytic View of Psychogenic Disturbance of Vision', C.P., 2, 105; Standard Ed., 11.]

(1911a) 'Psychoanalytische Bemerkungen über einen autobiographisch beschriebenen Fall von Paranoia (Dementia para­noide)', G.S., 8, 353; G.W., 8, 240. (13 n.) [Trans.: 'Psycho-Analytic Notes on an Autobiographical Account of a Case of Paranoia (Dementia Paranoide)', C.P., 3, 387; Standard Ed., 12.]

(1911a) 'Die Handhabung der Traumdeutung in der Psycho­analyse', G.S., 6, 45; G.W., 8, 350. (11 n. 2) [Trans.: 'The Handling of Dream-Interpretation in Psycho­Analysis', C.P., 2, 305; Standard Ed., 12.]

(1912a) 'Zur Dynamik der Übertragung', G.S., 6, 53; G.W., 8, 364. (117 n.) [Trans.: 'The Dynamics of Transference', C.P., 2, 312; Standard Ed., 12.]

(1912a) 'Über neurotische Erkranckungstypen', G.S., 5, 400; G.W., 8, 322. (165, n. 1) [Trans.: 'Types of Onset of Neurosis', C.P., 2, 113; Standard Ed., 12.]

(1912a) 'Über die allgemeinste Erniedrigung des Liebelebens', G.S., 5, 198; G.W., 8, 78. (Appendix, 244) [Trans.: 'On the Universal Tendency to Debasement in the Sphere of Love', C.P., 4, 203; Standard Ed., 11.]

(1912a) 'Zur Onanie-Diskussion', G.S., 3, 324; G.W., 8, 332. (40 n., 185, n. 1, 188, n. 2) [Trans.: 'Contributions to a Discussion on Masturbation', Standard Ed., 12.]


(1913a) 'Die Disposition zur Zwangsnervose', G.S., 5, 277; G.W., 8, 442. (197 n., 235 n., 275, n. 2) [Trans.: 'The Predisposition to Obsessional Neurosis', C.P., 2, 122; Standard Ed., 12.]

BIBLIOGRAPHY
BIBLIOGRAPHY

FREUD, S. (cont.)

[Tran.: 'Some Psychological Consequences of the Anatomical Distinction between the Sexes', C.P., 5, 186; Standard Ed., 19.]


(1927) 'Fetichismus', G.S., 11, 395; G.W., 14, 311. (155, n. 2) [Trans.: 'Fetishism', C.P., 5, 190; Standard Ed., 21.]


(1931a) 'Uber libidinöse Typen', G.S., 12, 115; G.W., 14, 509. (Appendix, 245) [Trans.: 'Libidinal Types', C.P., 5, 247; Standard Ed., 21.]

(1931b) 'Uber die weibliche Sexualität', G.S., 12, 120; G.W., 14, 517. (221 n.) [Trans.: 'Female Sexuality', C.P., 5, 252; Standard Ed., 21.]

(1932a) 'Zur Gewinnung des Feuers', G.S., 12, 141; G.W., 16, 3. (72 n.) [Trans.: 'The Acquisition and Control of Fire', C.P., 5, 288; Standard Ed., 22.]

(1933a) Neue Folge der Vorlesungen zur Einführung in die Psychoanalyse, Vienna. (G.S., 12, 151; G.W., 16, 8.) (221 n., 224 n.) [Trans.: New Introductory Lectures on Psychoanalysis, London and New York, 1933; Standard Ed., 22.]

(1937) 'Die enziohe und die endliche Analyse', G.W., 16, 59. (204, n. 2) [Trans.: 'Analyse Terminable and Terminable', C.P., 5, 316; Standard Ed., 23.]

(1937d) Konstruktionen in der Analyse', G.W., 16, 43. (57, n. 2) [Trans.: 'Constructions in Analysis', C.P., 5, 358; Standard Ed., 23.]


BIBLIOGRAPHY

GLEY, E. (1884) 'Les aberrations de l'instinct sexuel', Revue philosophique, 17, 66. (143 n.)

GRAFF, M. (1942) 'Reminiscences of Professor Sigmund Freud', Psychoanal. Quart., 11, 466. (504)

GROES, K. (1893) 'Die Spiele der Menschen', Jena. (173, n. 2)

(1904) Das Seelenleben des Kindes, Berlin. (173, n. 2)

HALMAN, J. (1903) 'Die Entstehung der Geschlechtscharaktere', Arch. Gynaec., 70, 205. (142)


HILGER, T. (1904) 'Grundris der Halbapologie', Leipzig. (173, n. 2)

HERMAN, G. (1890) 'Genitivus', das Gesetz der Zellung, B.d. 1. Libido und Manis, Leipzig. (143 n.)

HIRSCHFELD, M. (1899) 'Die objektive Diagnose der Homosexualität', Jb. sex. Zuwischen., 1, 8. (143 n.)


HUG-HELLMUTH, H. von (1913) Aus dem Seelenleben des Kindes, Vienna. (173, n. 2)

JAHRESBUCH FUR SEXUELLE ZWISCHENSTUFEN (135, n. 1, 141 n. 143 n.)

JANET, P. (1894) 'Essai mental des hysteriques', Paris. (114, n. 266 n.)

KERN, J. (1908) Med. Stand. (141, n. 266)

KINDERPFLEGER, DIE (173, n. 2)

KOSMA, R., AND WEISS, J. (1905) Die Gesundheit, Stuttgart. (282, 266, n. 1)


(1933) Psychopathia Sexualis, 8th ed., Stuttgart. (50)

LINDNER, S. (1897) 'Das Saugen an den Fingern, Lippen, etc., bei den Kindern (Ludelo)', Jb. Kinderheilk., N.F., 14, 65. (179)

LIPSCITZ, A. (1919) Die Pelleristsätze und ihre Wirkungen, Berlin. (144, n. 21 n., 177, n. 213 n.)

LORENZSCHIMAGE, L. (1897) Lehrbuch der gesamten Psychotherapie, Wiesbaden. (258)

(1904) Die psychischen Zwangsershungen, Wiesbaden. (248)


MANTEGAZZA, P. (1875) Fisiologia dell'amore, 2nd ed., Milan. (26, 62)

MEDICAL CONGRESS (1900) Thirteenth International Medical Congress, Paris. (20 n.)

MOORES, P. J. (1900) 'Über Entartung', Centrbl. Nerv.-n. Seelenleb., 3. (139 n.)

MOLL, A. (cont.)

(1909) *Das Sexualleben des Kindes*, Berlin. (173, n. 2, 180, n. 2)


PÉREZ, B. (1886) *L'enfant de trois à sept ans*, Paris. (173, n. 2)


Ranke, O. (1909) *Der Mythus von der Geburt des Helden*, Vienna (226 n.)


(1924) *Das Trauma der Geburt*, Vienna. (226 n.)

[Trans.: *The Trauma of Birth*, London, 1929.]


Ribier, C. (1900) *Die Castration*, Jena. (214)

Rohleder, H. (1899) *Die Masturbation*, Berlin. (185, n. 1)

Schmidt, R. (1902) *Beiträge zur indischen Erotik*, Leipzig. (9)

Strümpell, L. (1899) *Die pädagogische Pathologie*, Leipzig. (173, n. 2)

SULLY, J. (1895) *Studies of Childhoold*, London. (173, n. 2)

Taruffi, C. (1903) *Hermaphroditismus und Zeugungsfähigkeit* (German trans. by R. Teuscher), Berlin. (141 n.)

Weininger, O. (1903) *Geschlecht und Charakter*, Vienna. (143 n.)

[Trans.: *Sex and Character*, London, 1906.]

Wernicke, C. (1900) *Grundriss der Psychiatrie*, Leipzig. (54)

---

LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

G.S. = Freud, *Gesammelte Schriften* (12 vols.), Vienna, 1924–34

G.W. = Freud, *Gesammelte Werke* (18 vols.), London, from 1940


S.K.S.N. = *Sammlung kleiner Schriften zur Neurosenlehre* (5 vols.), Vienna, 1906–22

P. 4, bottom line. *Add after 'years':* We learn from Dr. Ernest Jones's biography of Freud (Volume 2, p. 286) that the periodical to which the case history was first sent was the *Journal für Psychologie und Neurologie*. Its editor, Brodmann, declined to publish it, apparently on the grounds that it was a breach of discretion.

P. 200, line 25. *Add Editor's Note:* 'The two currents were discussed at length in the second of Freud's "Contributions to the Psychology of Love."'

F. 207, lines 15-17. *For 'affectionate current ... sexual aim' read:* 'two currents directed towards the sexual object and the sexual aim, the affectionate current and the sensual one', *and add:* Editor's Note: 'The last seven words were added in 1915.'
GENERAL INDEX

Dreams quoted in the text
Dora's first dream, 10, 64–93, 122
Dora's second dream, 10, 22 n., 38 n., 46, 89, 94–110, 119–20, 121
dreams of Heligoland, 93
dream of Irma's injection, 127
dream of Otto looking ill, 87
swimming in a frozen sea, 93
Dresden, 96, 99 n., 119
Drinking, 182
Duration of analysis, 254, 264
Dyspnée, 21, 23–4, 73, 79–80, 81 n., 82 n., 103
Ego and libido, 163 n., 217–18
Ellis, Havelock (see also Bibliography), 135 n., 218 n.
Emilie Galotti (by Lessing), 309 n.
Emissions, nocturnal, 190, 203, 213, 272
En-pleasure, 149–50, 210–11
Enuresis, 72, 73 n., 74, 78–9, 81 n., 82 n., 86–90, 190
Epilepsy, 190
Erogenous (secondary) gain from illness, 49 n.
Erik-Fourier theory, 21 n.
Erection, 29–31, 52 n., 84, 169
Eros, 134
Erotogenic zones and component instincts, 165–71, 191–3, 205, 211
and hysteric zones, 184
and sexual constitution, 171, 205, 235–6
and sexual excitation, 184–8, 200–1, 204–5, 208–15, 233
precoital, 152–3, 183–6, 233
theory of, 4, 113–14, 278
Erotogenicity, 181–93, 204–5
Errors, 252
Euteneburg, A., 135 n.
Examinations, 203
Exhibitionism, 157, 166–7, 169, 192
Expectation and suggestion, 258, 289, 292
Experimental causation of dreams, 284
transformation of sex, 147 n., 215
Eye as erotogenic zone, 169, 209
Faeces equated with gift, penis, baby, 185, 196
Fainting-fits, hysterical, 23, 42
Fear of death, 258, 288–92
Family, 225–7
Father, 56, 146 n., 227–9
Feast (Gouter), 154, 162, 259
Fellatio, 47–8, 51–2, 151
Freud, S., 160 n.
Fetishism, 153–5, 162 n., 167 n., 171
Fever, hysterical, 22, 101
Finger, 21 n.
Finger therapy of lupus, 263
First as symbol, 64–5, 71–3, 89, 92
Fixation, and hypnosis, 150 n.
causation of, 211, 235, 242
determinant of incest, 140
determinant of perversion, 149–50, 154–9, 161, 162 n., 171, 232 n., 242
of inconstant object-choice, 227–3
of preliminary sexual aim, 56, 149–50, 155–60, 238–9
mother in homoscopy, 145 n.
Flies, Wilhelm (see also Bibliography), 5, 78, 127, 147 n., 147 n., 166 n., 178 n., 220 n.
Flight into illness, 18, 43 n.
Foot fetishism, 153, 155
Fore-pleasure, 149–50, 155–6, 210–12, 234, 310
Forgetting of dreams (see also Psychology), 100 n.
Franzenhaut, 75, 82
Free association, 12, 32, 112, 116, 251, 255
Fur, 155
Gait, defective, as hysterical symptom, 16 n., 101–3
Generations, opposition between succeeding, 227
General paralysis of the insane, 21 n., 236, 265
Genital erotism, provoking factors of, 187–91, 212, 223–5, 233
primary, 188, 197, 199, 207–12, 222, 224, 227
zone, 57 n., 169, 187–90, 207, 212, 220–3, 233–5, 237, 240
Genital and extension of sexual aim, 150–2, 155 n., 156–7, 166, 185–4
associated with excitation, 51–2
female vanity and, 84
symbols for, 69, 76–7, 91, 97, 99, 154 n.
Girl's inversion in, 229–30
masurbation in, 188–90, 219–21
relation to parents, 227–3
repression in, 219–21, 227–8, 235
sexual researches of, 193 n.
symbolism of, 219–21
Giza, Great Pyramid of, 175 n.
Glance, 227 n., 215, 226 n.
Glans penis, 187, 210, 220, 222
Globus hystericus, 182
God, 300–2
Goethe, 16, 133, 162, 259
Gosselin, Dr. Raymond, 343
Graziabinst, 180
Graves' disease, 279
Groove, 104 n., 105–8
Group feeling, 290
Guilty, sense of, 25 n., 104 n., 158, 189 n.
Gynaeopollia, 63, 82 n., 96, 110 n., 120 n.
Hair, 153, 155
Hallucinations, 29, 104 n., 296–7
Hamlet, 262, 305–10
Hind-ceremonials, 81 n.
Hans, Litte, 14 n., 52 n., 194 n.
Hannah, 203
Headache (see also Migraine), 285
Heligoland, 93
Heredity and experience as sociological factors in fetishism, 153 n.
forces in hypnosis, 162 n., 177–8, 225 n.
incest barrier, 225 n.
i nversion, 138–141, 146 n.
necrophilia, 20, 20 n., 50–1, 75, 170–1, 190, 233–4, 236, 267
perversions, 236
S.F. vi—Y
pubertal phantasies, 226 n.
scopophilia, 192
sexual development, 131, 154–5
symbolism, 155
Hermaphrodistism, somatic (see also Bisexuality), 141–2
Hero, role of, in drama, 305–10
Heterosexual attraction, homosexuality, (see Object-choice, heterosexual)
Hirschfeld, M. (see also Bibliography), 135 n., 147 n.
Hoehne, A., 151 n.
Homoeroticism (see Inversion)
Hormones, 212 n.
Hunger, 135, 148, 149
Hydropathy, 22, 251, 255
‘Hypnotic states’ in hysteria, 27 n., 41
Hypnoanalysis as psychotherapy, 140, 249–50, 252, 259–61, 272, 294–302
relation to hypnotist in, 117, 150 n., 259–9
Hysteria
analysis of a case of, 3–122
and inversion, 60–5, 120 n., 230
and perversions, 32 n., 169, 183–4
cured by normal sexual intercourse, 79
in men, 60, 166
popular theories of, 45
problem of, 11, 13, 15, 16, 21, 40–1, 112
proneness of women to, 221, 236
psycho-analytical treatment of, 11, 43, 165–5, 217, 249, 253–4
reversal of affect in, 28–9, 81
sexual aetiology of, 4, 7–8, 13, 24
26–7, 81, 113–15, 127–9, 164–5
university of, 171
Hysterical phantasies, 166 n., 274
Hysterical symptoms (see Absasia; Aboulia; Anamnesis; Anaesthesia; Anorexia; Aporia; Appendicitis; Convulsion; Depressive gait; Depression; Dystrophia; Eating-fits; Fever; Gastralgia; Globus hystericus; Hypnostic states; Migraine; Mutism; Neuralgia; Ovarian neuralgia; Phobias; Tourette's; Tussis aranea; Unsocialability; Vomiting
Hysterogenic zones, 184

327
Ibsen, H., Ideefixe (Janet), Impotence, 47, 136, 148, 153, 155, Incentive bonus, pleasure as, 211, 225-6, 235.


Infantile sexuality (see also Childbirth experiences; Childhood), 127-8, 173-206, 212, 223-5, 232-4, 242-3, 275-8.

Intelligence, satisfaction, contrivances for guaranteeing, 184-8, 204-5, 223, 233, theories, 126, 155 n., 186, 194 n., 195-6, 207-10 n.

Jung, C. G., wish, 81, 85-7.

K., Frau, relations with Dora, 26, 36, 58, 61-3, 105 n., 110, 120 n.

K. Herr, and the kiss, 28-9, 31-7, 46-7, 54-6, 60-2, 63, 86, 88, 97-9, 108-9, 121.

K., Frau, and the kiss, 28-9, 31-7, 46-7, 54-6, 60-2, 63, 86, 88, 97-9, 108-9, 121.

K. Herr, and the kiss, 28-9, 31-7, 46-7, 54-6, 60-2, 63, 86, 88, 97-9, 108-9, 121.

K., Frau, and the kiss, 28-9, 31-7, 46-7, 54-6, 60-2, 63, 86, 88, 97-9, 108-9, 121.

K, Frau, relations with Dora, 26, 36, 58, 61-3, 105 n., 110, 120 n.

K. Herr, and the kiss, 28-9, 31-7, 46-7, 54-6, 60-2, 63, 86, 88, 97-9, 108-9, 121.

K., Frau, and the kiss, 28-9, 31-7, 46-7, 54-6, 60-2, 63, 86, 88, 97-9, 108-9, 121.

K., Frau, and the kiss, 28-9, 31-7, 46-7, 54-6, 60-2, 63, 86, 88, 97-9, 108-9, 121.

K., Frau, and the kiss, 28-9, 31-7, 46-7, 54-6, 60-2, 63, 86, 88, 97-9, 108-9, 121.

K., Frau, and the kiss, 28-9, 31-7, 46-7, 54-6, 60-2, 63, 86, 88, 97-9, 108-9, 121.

K., Frau, and the kiss, 28-9, 31-7, 46-7, 54-6, 60-2, 63, 86, 88, 97-9, 108-9, 121.

K., Frau, and the kiss, 28-9, 31-7, 46-7, 54-6, 60-2, 63, 86, 88, 97-9, 108-9, 121.

K., Frau, and the kiss, 28-9, 31-7, 46-7, 54-6, 60-2, 63, 86, 88, 97-9, 108-9, 121.

K., Frau, and the kiss, 28-9, 31-7, 46-7, 54-6, 60-2, 63, 86, 88, 97-9, 108-9, 121.

K., Frau, and the kiss, 28-9, 31-7, 46-7, 54-6, 60-2, 63, 86, 88, 97-9, 108-9, 121.

K., Frau, and the kiss, 28-9, 31-7, 46-7, 54-6, 60-2, 63, 86, 88, 97-9, 108-9, 121.
Neuroses (cont.)—

sexual instinct in, 163-72
symptomatizations in, 76-7
and repression, 50, 88, 133, 164, 170, 182, 202, 221, 227, 232, 237-41, 267, 276-8, 308-9
and toxic states, 113, 216, 279

negative perversions, 5, 50, 165, 169, 170-2, 231, 236, 277

Neurosis, choice of, 275 n.

Neurotics, perverse tendencies in,

Normal and abnormal sexuality, no

Nutritional instinct, 135, 145 n.

Obsessional


Organic determinants and symp-
tom-formation (see also Somatic
criterion of, 154-5, 156-7, 181-8,

Paralysis, 19

hysterical, 45, 283, 293, 301

of the insane, 21 n., 236, 265

Paramnesia, 17-18

Paranoia (see also Psychoses), 35, 163, 165 n., 167, 169, 275

‘Paranoid’ (primary) gain from

illness, 43 n.

Parental intercourse, 79-90, 91, 196, 226 n.

Parents and children, relations be-

between, 44, 56, 146 n., 150 n., 196, 222-30, 235, 296

Passive sexual attitude (see Activity

and passivity)

Pauw snoturnus, 224

Penis

absence of in women, 155 n., 157 n., 195, 200 n.

glands, 267, 210, 220, 222

Perversions (see also Aberrations, sexual; Inversion)

abusive beginnings of normal

sexuality in, 137, 145 n., 153 n., 162 n.

acceleration of, 149-50, 155-62

and artistic disposition, 156-7, 238

and character, 238-9

and fore-pleasure, 149-50, 155-6, 210-12, 234

and innate sexual weakness, 140, 142, 148, 153, 155-6, 237, 240, 161

Phallic sexual organization, 199 n., 233

Phantasies

hysterical, 166 n., 274, 278

incorruptible, 225 n., 226-7

criterion of, 103-4, 108, 110 n.

deprivation, 99, 100, 104 n., 110 n.

of perversion, 165 n.

of pregnancy, 103-4

of revenge, 89, 98, 100 n., 107, 110-12, 219

pubertal, 202, 225-6, 274

sexual, hysterical symptom a

realization of, 47, 81

unconscious, 50-3, 166, 274

Phantasm and reality, in neuroses, 110

Philosophy

Phobias, 50-1, 32 n., 41-2, 253

Phylogeny of Life (Montagner), 26, 62

Picture as symbol, 95-6, 99, 100 n., 104 n., 119

Play upon words (see also Switchwords), 104 n.

Pleasure

and sexual exaltation, 150, 181-8, 201-2, 207, 209-10, 223

and satisfaction, 201-2, 207, 209-12, 232-3

independent pursuit of, by com-

ponent instincts, 197, 199, 207, 233-4

Poetry, 306

Polymorphously perverse disposi-
tion, 191, 231, 234, 259, 277

Post-hypnotic suggestion, 297

Precocity, 176, 178, 181, 185-5, 193, 224-5, 234, 240-3

Premarital sexuality, 255, 129 n.

Premarital, 193-2, 197-200

Pregnancy (see also Birth)

children’s observation of, 197

phantasies, 103-4

Primal scene (see Parental inter-

course)

Primitive man, 139, 145 n., 151

Prostitutes, 69

male, 144

Psycho-analytic technique, 12-15,

erotic, 15, 35, 39, 49, 45, 117-120 n., 248-53, 239-302

Psycho-analytical treatment, 9-10,

5-9, 56, 141-155-20, 133, 137 n.

and masturbation, 189, 193 n., 201, 217-18, 232, 239, 298-302

terminated by patient, 12, 13 n.,

70 n., 74, 95-6, 105, 109, 118-21

Psychosexual, 149-9, 161, 218, 254-5, 288

Puberty (see also Adult sexuality;

Phantasies, pubertal)

and genital primary, 197, 207, 222, 234-5

and masturbation, 199, 201, 207

and object-choice, 56, 60, 197,

199-200, 221, 225-6, 234-5

and onset of menstruation, 170

convergence of affectionate and

sensual currents at, 200, 207,

232, 254, 237

convergence of sexual aim and

object at, 197, 199-200, 207, 235

detachment from parents at,

225-3

divergence of male and female

development at, 207, 219, 234

effect of, in boys, 262, 220

effect of, in girl, 200-1, 235

effect of, in boys, 200-1, 235

sexual changes at, 128, 173, 177 n.,

207-13, 219-21, 229-30, 234-5

Puberty gland, 147 n., 177, 215

Quantitative factors, 146 n., 205, 253
Railway anxiety, 202
Reactive reinforement of thoughts, 54-5, 66
Reality and phantasy in neuroses, 110
Repression, 185 n.
Recent impressions as dream-imaginations, 71, 89, 92
Recurred dreams, 64-7, 70 n., 85, 92-3
Rat Man, 14 n., 18 n., 135 n., 248
Reactive reinforement of thoughts, 54-5, 66
Reality and phantasy in neuroses, 110
Repression, 185 n.
Recent impressions as dream-imaginations, 71, 89, 92
Recurred dreams, 64-7, 70 n., 85, 92-3
Rocknag, 201-2, 223
Sadism, 237-9
and psycho-analytical treatment, 266
and disgust, 58, 67, 73, 86, 266
1., n., 193
n., 157-60, n., 166
n., 182
Scoemothuener, A., 134
Schreber, D. P., 14 n.
Schmerz-Neigung, A. von, 135 n., 157
Scopophilia, 185-7, 166, 192-4
Screen memories, 82 n., 154 n., 175 n.
Seduction, 57 n., 127-8, 140, 190-2, 220, 226 n., 234, 274-6
Self-preservation instinct, 159, 182, 197
Self-punishment, in hysteria, 46, 81 n., 102, 122
Semen, 197, 213
Sens, 36,
Sex, emotional transformation of, 147 n., 215
Sex-distinction, infantile views on, 195
Sexual aim
adult, 149-50, 207, 210-11, 221-2, 234
and pleasure, 183, 207, 233-4
and object, convergence of, 197-200, 207, 235
definition of, 196, 184
exansion of, 149-55, 160-1, 166, 169
fixation of preliminary, 56, 149-150, 155-60, 233-9
in injunction, 143-6
infantile, 183-4, 207
Sexual characters, secondary, 142, 144, 147 n., 214-15
Sexual constitution, multiplicity of, 146 n., 171, 205, 233-9, 275-6, 279
Sexual currents, affectionate and sexual, 200, 207, 232, 234, 237
Sexual development (see also Heredity and experience), 176-7, 197-200, 207, 228, 235-43
spasmodic onset of, 200,
disturbances of, 237-200
in animals, 135, 177 n., 198, 229 n., 234
Sexual discharge, 190, 207, 210, 212-12, 220, 234-5
Sexual excitation (see also Libido) and pleasure, 150, 181-8, 201-2, 207, 209-10, 223
Sexual phantasy, hysterical symptom a realization of, 47, 51
Sexual feelings and satisfaction, 201-2, 207, 209-12, 232-3
and toxic substances, 215-16
and appetite, 28-9, 209-10
chemical basis of (see Chemistry, sexual)
children's knowledge of, 80
contrivances for producing, 183-8
and pleasure, 223, 233
effects of, 205-6
extinguished after satisfaction, 149, 210, 212-19, 217, 235
mechanism of, 184
obscure nature of, 204-5
sources of, 184-90, 193, 200-6, 208-10, 213-6, 223-33
Sexual impressions, early, pertinacity of, 27, 71, 87-9, 92, 103, 140, 240, 243, 273-8
Sexual instinct (see also Aberrations, sexual; Inversion; Libido; Perversions)
composite nature of, 162, 173, 231
forces opposing, 152, 157-9, 161-162, 164, 177-8, 191-2, 219-225, 231-2, 240
in neuroses, 169-72
nature of, 155
popular views of, 135-6, 149-50, 173
unruy character of, 149, 161, 240
Sexual instines, pairs of opposite 157-60, 165-7, 199-9
Sexual intercourse represented in hysterical dysponmos, 79-80
Sexual researches (see also Object-choice)
and aim, convergence of, 197-200, 207, 233
definition of, 195-36
infantile, not retained after maturity, 206, 225-6, 235
even estimation of, 151-2, 158 n., 221
relation to sexual instinct, looseness of, 141, 148
varieties of, 50, 52, 126-49, 153-5
use of, 156, 222
Sexual phantasy, hysterical symptom a realization of, 47, 51
Sexual researches in the case of Dora, 36 n., 62, 99-100, 105-4, 111 n., 120 n., 126 n., 194 n., 194-7, 226 n.
Sexual satisfaction and pleasure, 201-2, 207, 209-12, 232-3
and perversion, 149
as soporific, 98 n., 180 n.
Sexual values, 113, 207, 210, 212-14, 234
Sexual symbolism, 76-7, 155, 194 n., 201-2
Sexual tension, 149, 164, 208-15, 217-18, 235
Sexuality (see also Adult sexuality; Infantile sexuality; Normal sexuality; Puberty)
extension of concept in psychoanalysis, 154, 181
importance for whole mental life, 133-4, 223, 271
pregnent, 126, 159 n., 192-3, 197-200
repudiation of, 88, 267
the weak spot in human development, 149
Shakespeare, 202, 309-10
Shame, 127, 161-2, 164, 177-8, 191-2, 219, 233
Shock, 287-8
Shoe, 155 n.
Sistine Madonna, the, 96, 100 n., 104 n., 119
Skin, 149-55, 156, 168 n., 169, 180-3, 201-4, 210, 233
Sleep, 180 n., 182, 202
hynotic, 294-5
Slides of the tongue, 222
Smell, pleasure in, 155 n.
Smoking, 162
'Somatic compliance' (see also Organic determinants), 40-1, 52-3, 113
Sommambulism, hypnotic, 295
Sophocles, 307
Speech in dreams, 92
Sphinx, riddle of the, 195
Sport, 203 n.
Stairs as symbol, 94 n., 101
Station as symbol, 94, 96 n., 97, 99
Stieglitz, E., 147 n., 215
Stimuli, sensory, 168, 291-2
Strachey, James, 13 n.
Strachey, Mrs. James, 13 n.